(1)

## THE

# $\mathbb{F} O \mathbb{R} \quad A \mathbb{G} \mathbb{S} ;$ <br> TOGETHER WITH <br> ESSAYS <br> ON <br> VARIOUS SUBJECTS. 



BE

WILLIAM JACKSON, Of EXETER.

LONDON:
Paintixd for Cadell and davies, in the Strand。

## ADVERTISEMENT.

THE greateft part of thefe Efays flould be confidered as Sketches for a Periodical Paper, which was once intended for publication-they are, in confequence, upon familiar fubjects, and treated as fuch-The Four-Ages, and other Pieces (eafily difing the above defign; but though lefs proper for a Paper, they are more fo for a Book, which may be confidered as an addition to the Thirty Letters already publifhed by the fame Author.

## ERRATA.

Page 148, line 1, for profeffed read poffeffed.
—— 174, —— 7 , for faculty read facility.
299, - 17 , after into read the.

## The FOUR AGES.

THE Ancients, as Ovid elegantly fhews in his Metamorphofis, held, that the different ftates of fociety were aptly expreffed by being termed the Golden Age, the Silver, the Brazen, and the Iron-

Aurea prima fata eft Ætas, \&c.<br>___ fubiit argentea Proles<br>Auro deterior, fulvo pretiofior Ære, \&c.<br>Tertia poft illas fufcepit abenea Proles,<br>Sævior ingeniis, \&c.<br>———de duro eft ultima ferro.

Metam. Lib. 1 .

They conceived that the firft ftate of man was fuperior to all fucceeding ftates, as gold is beyond other metals; that the B fecond

## [ 2 ]

fecond Age had as much degenerated from the perfection of the firft, as the value of filver is below gold; that the third was fo far removed from primitive excellence, as to deferve the appellation of the Brazen-Age ; and that the fourth, unhappily for us, is the laft fate of degeneracy, and deferves no better epithet than what the cheapeft and moft worthlefs metal afforded. We then live in the Iron-Age.

In compliance with a cuftom fanctioned by fuch early antiquity, I fhall make ufe of the fame terms, and call the different Ages by the names of the four metals, which, if not very elegant, are expreflive enough of the meaning. But, in direct contradiction to the opinion of the ancients, and perhaps of the moderns, I fhall, in treating this fubject, invert the order, and endeavour to prove, that the firft was the Iron-Age, and the laft, when it fhall pleafe Heaven to fend it,

## $\left[\begin{array}{ll}{[ } & 3\end{array}\right]$

will be that of Gold-no Golden-Age having yet exifted, except in the imagination of poets.

But to avoid being mifunderftood, it is neceffary to premife, that the different ftates of mankind do not depend upon A. M. or A. U. C. or A. D.-for, in the firft year of our æra, Italy was refined, and England barbarous; and in the eighteenth century, fome nations have attained a point of perfection unknown to all which have preceded, while others are ftill unenlightened and ignorant. It is not then from the age of the world, but from the age of fociety, that the dates in this effay are computed.

All works, whether of art or literature, long fince produced, are ancient, as far as time only is concerned. But if we mean to diftinguifh between elegant and barbarous antiquity, it is neceffary to confider in what ftate of fociety the works

$$
\mathrm{B}_{2}
$$

were

## [ 4 ]

were produced. The want of this diftinction has been of great differvice to the polite arts, and given a falfe direction to a good principle. At the revival of the arts in Italy, architects, painters, and fculptors ftudied the remains of ancient Rome as fpecimens of their art carried in an enlightened age to the height of perfection. The Roman Antiquities then are valuable, becaufe they are the productions of artifts who poffeffed all the knowledge of an advanced ftate of fociety; but the Saxon and Gothic Antiquities, tho' juftly objects of curiofity, and even of admiration, are ftill the/remains of fociety in its infancy, and therefore barbarous and falfe.

Nothing is more common than finding in nations widely feparated, a refemblance of manners and cuftoms; * from whence

[^0]
## [ 5 ]

whence it is concluded, that they formerly have had fome connection, and that one has borrowed from the other; as the Egyptians from the Chinefe, or the reverfe; nay, the Englifh from the Eaft Indians.* The cuftom of marking the fkin in figures was as much practifed by our anceftors in Britain, as by the modern inhabitants of Otaheitee: $\dagger$ and Robert

* "From Tartary the Hindoo Religion probably fpread over the whole earth; there are figns of it in every northern country, and in almoft every fyftem of worlhip: in England it is obvious; Stonehenge is evidently one of the Temples of Boodh; and the arithmetic, the aftronomy, the holidays, games, \&c. ancient monuments, laws, and even languages of the different nations, have the ftrongeft marks of the fame original. The worfhip of the fun and fire; human and animal facrifices, \&c. have apparently once been univerfal." Asiatic Researches.
+ To which may be added, the North-American Indians, of whom Bartram fays, " their head, neck, and breaft are painted with vermillion (colour) and fome of the warriors have the fkin of the breaft, and mufcular parts of the body very B3 curioufly


## $\left[\begin{array}{ll}{[ } & 6\end{array}\right]$

Robert Drury's account of the practice of ftealing cattle in Madagafcar, differs in no circumftance from the Journal of a Focray, headed by Sir T. Carleton; as given in the Introduction to the Survey of the Lakes in the North of England.

It has puzzled hiftorians to account for this connection, which in moft inftances is difficult, and in many, impoffible. By adopting the idea, which it is partly the intention of this efflay to eftablifh, that man, in the fame flage of fociety, is every where much alike; * and that ignorance
curiounly infribed, or adorned with hieroglyphick fcrolls, flowers, figures of animals, \&c. they prick the fkin with a needle, and rubbing in a blueifh tint it lafts for life."

* " The Egyptian, Hindoo, Mooriilh, and Gothic Architecture, inftead of being copies of each other, are actually the fame-the fpontaneous produce of genius in different countries, the neceffiary effets of fimilar necefifity and materials."

Hodges.
The

## [ 7 ]

norance of the arts, or knowledge of them, marks the character of ancient and modern ftates of nations-the difficulty vanifhes.

A great refemblance may be obferved between fome characters and adventures in the Arabian Tales, and fome in the old

The following quotation is of more modern application. "It is highly probable that many ceorls and burgeffes, who dwelt in or near the place where a wittenagemot was held, attended as intercfted fpectators, and intimated their fatisfaction with its refolves by fhouts of ahplaufe-omnique populo audiente et vidente aliorumque fidelium infinita multitudo qui omnes laudaverunt."

> Hardy.

This is a juft picture of the National Conven tion of France, and evidently fhews, that by reverting to firft principles, they have alfo reverted to barbarifm.

The Mufcogulges (a favage nation in NorthAmerica) have the game of hurling, fo very like that of Cornwall, that the defcription of one would ferve for the other.

## $\left[\begin{array}{ll}{[ } & ]\end{array}\right.$

old Provençal Romances. There is no reafon for fuppofing that the works of either reached the other. Imagine only that fociety was in the fame flate in both countries, and it naturally accounts for a famenefs of character and incident.

The tumuli called, by the common people in the weftern counties, barrows, are to be found in every part of Europe, and even of Tartary. Before the art of building with ftone exifted, or when it coft more than early ages could afford, the moft natural monument, in any country, over a man who deferved remembrance, was a heap of earth. To this day, barrows are fhewn in Greece, as the tombs of Homer's heroes.

It would not be eafy to trace any connection between the modern Irilh and the ancient Greeks and Romans; yet, the former have, and the latter had, the fame cuftom of howling over the dead. The

## [ 9 ]

The lamentations over Hector's corpfe in Homer, and over Dido's in, Virgil; which the latter calls Ululatus, fcarce differ from the Ulaloo of the Irifh. It is faid by a learned traveller,' " that the Irifh are ftill in poffeffion of certain cuftoms utterly :relinquifhed by the other nations of Europe"-if fo, then it proves that they are fill in a ftate of fociety which is congenial to fuch manners and cuftoms, and that other nations have loft them becaufe they are advanced into another Age.

Let thefe few inftances fuffice to eftablifh my pofition; they might be much increafed if more were neceffary.

The firft of the four Ages then, is man in his favage ftate, wherever found, and at whatever period; the fecond is when he has made fome progrefs towards civi-: lization; the third is the flate in which we are at prefent ; and the fourth is that

## [ 10 ]

to which we are approaching, if no unfortunate event arrives to cut off our golden hopes.*

To

* There is no determinate point in which one Age ends, and another begins; the former takes by degrees the colour and caft of that which is to fuccced, and the latter Age for fome time may preferve part of the barbarifm and prejudices of the preceding. Thus fome circumftances in the Iron and Brazen-Age may belong to either-the end, alfo, of the Brazen, and the beginning of the Silver Age, may intermix with each other.

Perhaps, the Silver-Age fhewed fome faint beginnings in England, during the reign of Queen Elizabeth-it continued to make a progrefs until the civil wars, when the times had quite the character of the Brazen-Age, or worfe. Upon the reftoration we advanced again, and have fince been increafing in velocity towards perfection, like a comet as it approaches the fun. This image is rather too fublime for my purpofe. The motion of a comet is regular and uninterrupted; but there are many circumftances perpetually in the way of improvement, by which it is retarded partially, tho' it cannot be altogether obftructed. I have elfewhere touched on this fubject.

## [ II ]

To form a proper idea of man in his primitive ftate, it is neceffary to throw off all the refinements that the invention and cultivation of the arts and fciences have beftowed on fociety, and fhew what beings we are in a ftate of nature.* And this is different according to the climate and productions of the country in which we live. Thus, in the Tropical Ifles, tho' the natural ftate is ignorant and barbarous,

* If this were the ftate of our firft parents, it could not be a very defirable one, according to the poet,

Quand la Nature étoit dans fon enfance
Nos bons aïeux vivoient dans l'ignorance-
Mon cher Adam, mon gourmand, mon bon Pere,
Que faifois-tu dans les Jardins d'Eden?
Travaillois-tu pour ce fot genre humain?
Careflois-tu Madame Ève ma Mere?
Avouez-moi que vous aviez tous deux
Les ongles longs, un peu noirs et craffeux,
La chevelure affez mal ordonnèe,
Le teint bruni, la peau bife et tannèe, \&c.
Voltaire.

## [ 12 ]

barous, yet the people feem to be happy: but in Staten-land and Terra del fuego, ignorance and barbarifm take a favage caft, and the inhabitants have an appearance of wretchednefs and want, which is unknown in happier climates.

But there is even yet a lower ftate of human life-that of the folitary favage, (for fociety in its worf ffate is better than none)-a few fuch beings have been known to us: within this century a lad was caught in Germany, and a girl in France, both of whom had run wild from their infancy. Thefe are fcarce worthy of any rank even iri the Iron-age, and were fome degrees below a domefticated dog or cat.

The characteriftics of the Iron-Age feem to be thefe :

Violence-
As there is no principle to reftrain the firft impulfe of defire, whether it be to

## $\left[\begin{array}{ll}\text { I }\end{array}\right]$

eat, or kill, or to attain any other purpofe, a man in this Age muft naturally rufh on to the point propofed, regardlefs of impediments or confequences. If food be in his reach, he eats voracioully; if the enemy be in his power, he gluts his vengeance by every circumftance of cruelty. The cuftoms of the NorthAmerican favages are well known, and too horrid for quotation, I will therefore give an inftance from another people, of that violence which is the prominent characteriftic of favage life. "The more important the caufe that calls them to arms, the more greedy they are of death. Neither the bravery, nor the number of their adverfaries can at all intimidate them: it is then they fwear to deftroy the fun. They difcharge this terrible oath by cutting the throats of their wives and children, buining all their poffeffions, and rufhing madly into the midft of their enemies!" Said of the Koriacs by De Leffeps.

$$
\left[\begin{array}{ll}
14
\end{array}\right]
$$

A want cf great focieties-
The inhabitants even of a fimall inland are feldom under one chief-their firft ftep towards the Brazen-Age, is the melting down of many little ftates to make a large one.

An ignorance of all the arts and fci-ences-

Except thofe which are immediately neceffary for ornamenting the perfon*procuring food-covering-and weapons for each individual.

An abfence of all religious ideas-

* People in this fate of fociety confider ornament as of the firft confequence.-Nothing can Shew the efteem in which it is held more, than the great bodily pain they endure in order to be beautiful.-Boring of nofes, ears, lips, \&c.-puncturing the fkin to make flourifhes on it, and other cuftoms of this fort, are more or lefs practifed by all unformed people in every country and climate.


## $\left[\begin{array}{ll}\text { I }\end{array}\right]$

Of courfe, no worlhip of a fuperior being, or belief of a future exittence. $\dagger$

## Selfirhnefs-

As this quality is ftrongeft in the folitary favage, and is nearly extinguifhed in the laft fate of fociety, we muft fuppofe it to be very powerful in the Iron-Age, and in fact we find it fo. Savages feek food, \&c. for themfelves only, unlefs forced to procure it for their fuperiors :

few

+ It has been faid, there are no people fo rude. but have fome religious worfhip-but this is not true-man in the Iron-Age, which we are now defcribing, has invariably been found untinctured with any principle of gratitude to the deity for bleffings received; of hope, for bleffings to come; or of fear, for laws tranfgreffed. When Warburton, in his Divine Legation of Mofes, afferted, that all nations worfhipped fomething or other, and believed in future rewards and punifhments; one of his adverfaries brought the Hottentots as an inflance to the contrary-both were right.-The affertion was taken from man in his fecond flage of fociety; but the objection, from man in his favage Itate.


## $\left[\begin{array}{ll}\text { I }\end{array}\right]$

few inftances occur of their parting with any thing from a principle of kindnefs.

A want of curiofity-
That is for fuch things as are fur beyond any to which they are accuftomed.Thus, they do not confider a fhip as an object of attention; but a canoe much larger, or more adorned than they have been ufed to fee, would attract their notice.*

I have already remarked, that in the fame Age, one people may be civilized, and another, barbarous: to which muft be added, that thefe different ftates of fociety exift in the fame country at the fame time, according to the different fituations or employment of the inhabitants.

* Moft of thefe characteriftics are taken from defcriptions of favage people, by the late voyagers, who found them in the fame fate of fociety, tho' in different countries.


## $\left[\begin{array}{ll}17\end{array}\right]$

tants. Thus a mere ruftic in England, who never faw any other affemblage of houfes or people than the neighbouring village or church prefented, is as it were extinguihed in the capital; but his curiofity would be excited, and highly gratified by a fair, or a cathedral church. In a fair are more people, more cattle, and a greater difplay of finery than he ufually meets with; but it is all of that kind for which his ideas are already prepared. The fame may be faid of the ca-thedral-he confiders it as his own village church upon a grander fcale. But an habitual exercife of the judgment is required to comprehend an idea, greatly fuperior to common exertion, as in the inftance of the fhip abovementioned: and it belongs to a cultivated fate of the mind to admit an idea perfectly new.

Whenever it happens that a people in the Iron-Age have abated of perfornal violence, have made fome attempts, howC ever

## $\left[\begin{array}{ll}\text { I } & ]\end{array}\right.$

ever imperfect, towards art and fcience, that they entertain religious ideas, and are curious in obfervation and enquiries, they are then getting forward into the Brazen-Age.

We may confider the Brazen-Age as that ftate of fociety when people begin to refufe immediate gratifications for future convenience.-
Very few advances from the favage flate are neceffary for a Koriac, fometimes to feel the want of help from a wife whom he had killed in his furyto find that if he had not gorged himfelf yefterday, he might have had fomething to eat to day. Thefe fenfations, often repeated, at laft produce a reftraint upon his inclination, and he finds that it is for his intereft, fometimes to refift immediate gratification.

When a greater number of people are affiociated together than in the Iron-Age.-

## [ 19 ]

If in the quarrels of individuals, repeated victory happen to the fame perfon, he naturally becomes a chief-When chiefs dirpute, if one frequently gets the better of others, he becomes matter of an extent of country; which, from the fame train of caufes and effects upon a larger fcale, at laft makes him a king; -this is the origin of defpotifm, which undoubtedly is the moft natural and ancient of all governments.* If this
king,

* And defpotifm, fooner or later, produces li-berty-Extraordinary acts of cruelty committed by a weak Prince, give the firft hint for fhaking off his authority-His fubjects rebel and conquer. They then make terms with their Prince, and oblige him to govern upon principles dictated by themfelves, as in the cafe of King John; or refolve to have no Prince, and fo become a Republic, as formerly in England, and latterly in France-And this is the origin of all free governments. But as in the avoiding of one extreme, we naturally run into the other-A Republic, which fucceeds to defpotifm, is little better than no government at all, by perfonal liberty being pufhed to excefs.

C 2
This

## [ 20 ]

king, at his death, leave a fon of fufficient age and underftanding to continue his father's confequence, he naturally fucceeds; if not, the brother, or fome other relative has a fair pretence to the fucceffion-And this was the cafe in England during the Saxon Heptarchy, and is fo even now with all Afiatic Governments, which ftrongly marks them to be ftill in the Brazen-Age.

All private difputes between man and man are carried on and terminated more

This gives an opportunity for fome one man of abilities to take the lead, as in the inftance of Cromwell. As defpotifm produces liberty, liberty in its turn may revert to defpotifm, which was nearly the cafe in the reign of James the fecond. The people then perceive, that the beft way to avoid the inconveniencies of either fyftem, is by having a Stadtholder or Duke as in Holland and Venice, a Prefident as in the United States, a Directory as in modern France, or by a limited Monarchy, fuch as now eftablifhed in England by the Revolution of 1688 , which, with all its faults, is the moft perfect conftitution yet exifting.

## [ 21 ]

by force than reafon. Bargains, promifes, and even oaths themfelves are kept or broken according to convenience.*

## Cruelty-

Tho' not under the fame violent form as in the Iron-Age, yet exifts in its full force. K. John burns out the eyes of Arthur ; a practice that has ever obtained in the defpotic Mahometan governments. I fhall not ftain my paper with many examples from the numberlefs inftances which our hiftories furnifh: but fomething muft be produced to prove my affertion. Permit me then juft to mention a circumftance in the death of the Duke of York, (father of Edward the fourth) when

* The intercourfe which our fettlements in India have lately had with the native princes of that country, affords many inftances of this charac-teriftic-Perhaps Tippoo Sultan's frequent breach of promife and treaty, is more owing to the ftate of fociety in which he lives, than to his having a bad heart.

$$
\mathrm{C}_{3}
$$

## [ 22 ]

when Margaret and her affociates gave him " a clout dipp'd in the blood of pretty Rutland, to dry his eyes withal." And at leaft one hundred and fifty years later, after the Silver-Age had begun to dawn on $u s$, when a bifhop with his own hand tortured a beautiful young woman for denying tranfubftantiation, or fome fuch reafonable caufe. Even in the reign of Charles the firft (fo long is this favage quality in wearing out) the fentences of the ftar-chamber breathe the cruelty, tho' not the ferocity of the moft barbarous Age. For writing a book, which at this time would fcarce be deemed offenfive, the fentence was (which I abridge from Rufhworth)—imprifonment for life-a fine of ten thoufand pounds-degraded-whipt-fet in the pilloryone ear cut off-one fide of the nofe flit -branded on the cheek-whipt and pilloried again, and the other part of the fentence repeated. This unfortunate gentleman (adds my author) was wellknown

## $\left[\begin{array}{ll}{[ } & 23\end{array}\right]$

known for his learning and abilities, \&c.

Folly, cruelty, and fuperftition make up their religion and laws.-

The hiftorical part of all religions framed in this ftate of fociety, in which the actions of the deity are recorded, feems too abfurd for ferious obfervation -and the idea that we muft torment ourfelves in order to become acceptable to a being, whom we term the God of mercy, has occafioned too much mifery to be ridiculed. The whims of holy fuperftition are too numerous for the flighteft mention; many volumes might be filled with the nonfenfe which every country holds facred, from China round the Globe to America. I hall not quote any well-known legend, but to avoid offence take an inftance from the religious code of Abyffinia. " HagiugeMagiuge are little people not fo big as bees or flies of Sennaar, that come in great


## [ 24 ]

fwarms cht of the earth: two of their chiefs are to ride upon an afs, and every hair of that afs is to be a pipe, and every pipe is to play a different kind of mufic, and all that hear and follow them are carried to Hell." I do not extract this as being more abfurd than Afiatic or European belief, but there is' a whimfical turn in it which makes it original as well as ridiculous. To this I will add a quotation from Chardin, upon a fubject partly religious and partly medical-It is a remedy for fterility. "The relations of the woman who is to be cured, lead her from her houfe to a particular mofque by a horfe's bridle, which they put upon her head over her veil. She carries in her hands a new broom and a new earthen pot full of nuts.* Thus equipped they make

[^1]
## [ 25 ]

make her mount to the top of the Minaret, and as the afcends fhe cracks upon each ftep a nut, puts it in the pot, and throws the fhell upon the fairs. In defcending fhe fweeps the ftair-cafe, carries the pot and the broom into the choir of the mofque, and puts the kernels of the nuts in the corner of her veil, together with fome raiins. She then goes towards her home and prefents, to fuch men as fhe meets, that are agreeable to her, a few of thefe nuts and raifins, defiring them to eat.* The Perfians firmly believe that this cures fterility."

Some
reafon for this refemblance between fuch diftant people, than that it begun when thefe nations were in the fame ftate of fociety.

* This bufinefs feems very extraordinary to an enlightened European. We think it ridiculous, and feel all the folly of a fuperftitious ceremony when the inftance is new, and wants the aid of cuftom to eftablifh it. A Tükifh officer taken prifoner in the late war between Ruffia and the Pórte had this article


## $\left[\begin{array}{ll}{[26}\end{array}\right]$

Some fuperftitions only excite our pity; * but there are others which have cruelty connected with them, and produce more uneafy fenfations. The monaftic confinement-the abflinence and flagellations of the Papits-and the voluntary torments endured by the Faquirs, have all their origin in the Brazen-Age; and, fanctified by cuftom, are continued
article in his journal. "To day I faw a proceffion in which a woman carried a child to the churchafter faying fome prayers, the prieft fprinkled the child with water-this, they told me, made it a chriftian, and it had this great effect upon the child, that if it had died before the ceremony, it would have been tormented for ever, but if it were now to die, it would be eternally happy-fo great is the virtue of a few drops of water !"

* And fome excite our ridicule. "Laud, Archbifhop of Canterbury, in a fermon preached before the Parliament about the beginning of the reign of Charles the firft, affirms the power of prayer to be fo great, that though there be a conjunction or oppofition of Saturn or Mars, (as there was at that time, one of them) it would overcome the malignity of it."


## [ 27 ]

nued when the times are much too enlightened to admit of their firft introduction.*

Folly, naftinefs, and fuperftition, conftitute their art of phyfic-

The caufe of diforders is not attributed to intemperance, or to any deviation from natural rectitude, but to the fhooting of ftars, the appearance of comets, to fome old woman's evil eye, \&c. and their cure does not depend upon a rational treatment, but upon fomething done in the growing of the moon, + upon verfes

* In May, i 789 , a bill was brought into the Houfe of Lords to repeal the fuperftitious laws of Flizabeth and James the firft, refpecting penalties for not going to church, \&c.-the quotations from thefe acts exhibit a true feecimen of the religion of the Brazen-Age.
$\ddagger$ " Not even a plant of medicinal ufe, but was placed under the dominion of fome planet, and muft neither be gathered nor applied, but with obfervances that favored of the moft abfurd fupertition."

Pulteney's Sketches of Botanỳ.

## $\left[\begin{array}{ll}28\end{array}\right]$

verfes recited, or to certain words worn about the neck, \&cc. and if medicine is ufed, it is either fomething very difficult to be obtained, or fomething too nafty to be taken. M. Gmelin and his affociates who furveyed as philofophers the Ruffian dominions, fpeaking of the inhabitants in one of the provinces, fay " a great number of their medicines, (like thofe of the old difpenfatories in Europe) are taken from the animal kingdom. Of all their remedies of this fort there is none they hold in fuch high eftimation as the gall of a creature called Dom, which is a native of the Altais Mountains and of 'Tibet. Human and bear's gall are fcarcely lefs precious. They think alfo that there is great virtue in human flefh and fat. The flefh of a ferpent is efteemed as a fpecific for bad eyes-that of a wolf for a difordered ftomach-a wolf's tongue for a fore throat, \&c."

## [ 29 ]

" I will give one inftance (fays Pulteney in his Sketches of Botany) from Apuleius, of that credulity and fuperftition, which, fanctioned by antiquity, yet prevailed in the adminiftration of remedies; and exhibits a melancholy proof of the wretched ftate of phyfic, which, through fo many Ages, had not broken the fhackles of Druidical magic and impofition. As a cure for a difeafe called by the French l'aiguillette nouèe, you are directed to take Jeven ftalks of the herb lions-foot, feparated from the roots; thefe are to be boiled in water in the wane of the moon. The patient is to be wafhed with this water, on the approach of night, ftanding before the threfhold, on the outfide of his own houfe; and the perfon who performs this office for the fick, is alfo not to fail to walh himfelf. This done, the fick perfon is to be fumigated with the fmoke of the herb Ariftolochia, and both perfons

## [ 30 ]

are then to enter the houfe together, taking frict care not to look behind them while returning-after which, adds the author, the fick will become immediately well."

Touching for the king's evil perhaps would ftill have exifted had the Stuart family been upon the throne. Even in the prefent times people crowd about a dying malefactor to have their faces ftroaked. But the ftrongeft inftance of the fuperftition of the Brazen-Age protracted beyond its time, is animal magnetifm ; the exiftence and virtue of which are believed by thoufands, who do not deferve the honour of living in the prefent flate of fociety.

War and fuperftition furnifh the principal events of their hiftory.-

As the elegant arts, philofophy, ma . thematics, and all the train of fciences

## $\left[\begin{array}{ll}{[1}\end{array}\right]$

do not exift in the Brazen-Age,* there is fcarce any fubject left for the writers

* No doubt, architecture, fculpture, painting, and mufic, exifted; but fo very imperfectly, as not to merit the appellation of elegant arts.

The buildings in this period of fociety are as much inferior to thofe of the prefent times, as fuperior to the wretched huts of the Iron-Age; in all inftances except where great exertions are made. In that cafe, the characteriftic of violence (abated, but not extinguifhed) produces effects unknown, and perhaps unattainable in more polifhed times. The gothic cathedrals are proofs of this. From their fize alone they acquire grandeur of effect, from the peculiarity of their ftyle of building they are removed from all common-place ideas, and from both thefe caufes infpire devotion: they are fill an incongruous mafs of abfurdities, and truly belong to the times in which they were erected. But, if violence is more the character of the Iron-Age, why does it not produce fuperior effects at that time? It does produce fuch effects as are confiftent with the ftate of the human mind at that period-fuch as placing vaft ftones in circles, or fufpending and balancing them upon points, erecting pyramids, \&c. but it wants fcience for fuch complicated works as churches, \&cc.

## $\left[\begin{array}{ll}32\end{array}\right]$

which fuch times produce, but that of war-diverfified by its being fometimes

The fculpture and painting of the times bear an incorrect refemblance to the forms they would reprefent, and to atone for the want of truth and proportion, are elaborate in trifles.

The mufic, if we are to judge from what has reached us, is perfectly without melody and harmony; for furely ant unmeaning fucceffion of notes and chords cannot be fo termed. Specimens of thefe arts are inconvenient to be given; but, perhaps the following is an example of what was confidered as elegant oratory at a later period--tho' the fpeaker was ftill in the Brazen-Age.

When Charles the firft arrived at York, in his expedition to Scotland, the Recorder addreffed him to this effect-" He begged his Majefty's pardon that they had caufed him (their bright and glorious fun) to fand ftill in the city of York; a place now fo unlike itfelf; once an imperial city, where the Emperor Conftantius Chlorus lived and died, in whofe grave a burning lamp was found many centuries of years after: a place honoured with the birth of Conftantine the Great, and with the noble library of Egbert-and afterwards twice burnedand yet the births, lives, and deaths of emperors are not fo much for the honour of York, as that

King

## [ $\begin{array}{ll}33 & ]\end{array}$

the private quarrels of individuals, and fometimes an affair of a whole nation. In either cafe the ftars, or fome fupertitious application, determine the conducting of the bufinefs; and they rely lefs on the valour of the combatants, than their beginning the enterprize in a lucky moment. Burnet, in his account of the Prince of Orange's landing at Torbay,
fays,

King Charles was once Duke of York, who had given them a moft benign and liberal charter, and maintains a lamp of juftice there, which burns more clearly than that found in the grave of Chlorus, and fhines into five feveral countries, by the light whereof each fubject may fee his own right: that the beams and lightnings of his Majefty's eminent virtues did caft forcible reflections upon the eyes of all men-That he had eftablifhed his throne upon the two columns of piety and juftice. They offered him the beft of facrifices, their obedience, not refembling thofe out of which the heart was taken, and nothing of the head left but the tongue; for their facrifice was that of their hearts, not of their tongues."

Rushworth.

## $\left[\begin{array}{ll}{[ } & 34\end{array}\right]$

fays-" The next day being the day in which the Prince was both born and married, he fancied if he could land that day, it would look aufpicious to the army, and animate the foldiers-but, we all, who confidered that the day following being gun-powder-treafon day, our landing that day might have a good effect on the minds of the Englifh nation, were better pleafed to fee that we could land no fooner.,"*

A fword bleffed, or enchanted, according as the hero is connected with a faint or a conjurer, renders its edge irrefiftible, except by armour that is alfo enchanted, and then the champion who has the moft powerful patron, is the conqueror.

## There

* Robert Drury, in his account of Madagafcar, informs us, that they were " juft about to begin an expedition, which was ftopped by a prieft becaufe it was in an unlucky time."-I do not know whether it was the fourth or fifth of November.


## $\left[\begin{array}{ll}{[ } & 35\end{array}\right]$

Thefe circumftances fill characterize many nations in Afia, who have not advanced beyond the Brazen-Age, and they equally belonged to the moft polifhed people in Europe before they advanced into a ftate of refinement. France was recovered from the Englih by a virginwarrior, whofe arms were for a time ir. refiftible, and her body invulnerable. It was very barbarous, fay the French hiftorians, to burn this damfel-it was fo, but it was the barbarity of the times, not of the Englifh.

Shakefpeare faithfully copied the Scottifh Hiftorians in Macbeth's Adventure with the three Witches. The Weird Sifters held their ground long-I am not fure whether even at this time they have abfolutely loft their exiftence. What the legillature thought in the times of James the firft, is clear by the Act againf Witch-craft-there is nothing furprifing in this -it is but one circumftance out of many
which

## $\left[\begin{array}{ll} & 3^{6}\end{array}\right]$

which mark the fuperftition of the age. But by what means can we poffibly account for the witches confeffing themfelves really guilty of the crime for which they were to fuffer? A crime which never exifted, and a confeffion which muft enfure immediate execution!*

## With

* There was an inftance of this fo late as the year 1697, when feven people were executed, who declared themfelves guilty, and that their punifhment was juft. To add to the wonder, I will here fubjoin the reply of one of the council to another, who wanted to acquit the prifoners, from the impoffibility of the crimes exifting. This found philofophical argument procured a verdict of guilty from the jury, a fentence of death from the judge, and perhaps perfuaded the prifoners themfelves that they really were witches-fo great is the force of divine eloquence! "Satan's natural knowledge," faid the learned council, " makes him perfect in optics and limning, whereby he may eafily bewitch the eyes of others to whom he intends that his inftruments fhould not be feen in this manner, as was formerly hinted, viz. he conftricts the pores of the witches vehicle which intercepts a part of the


## [ 37 ]

With a few mifcellaneous remarks, which might perhaps have been more properly arranged among the foregoing heads, I will finifh this imperfect fketch of the Brazen-Age.

Society at this period prefents to our obfervation a ftruggle between the unfubdued ferocity of individuals, and attempts of the chief to make all perfons amenable to thofe regulations which he

has

rays reflecting from her body; he condenfes the interjacent air with groffer meteors blown into it, or otherwife violently moves it, which drowns another part of the rays. And laftly, he obftructs the optic nerves with humours ftirred towards them. All which, joined together, may eafily intercept the whole rays reffecting from thofe bodies, fo as to make no impreffion upon the common fenfe. And yet, at the fame time, by a refraction of the rays, gliding along the fitted fides of the volatile couch in which Satan tranfports them, and thereby meeting and coming to the eye, as if there were nothing interjacent, the wall or chair behind the fame bodies may be feen," \&c. \&c. \&cc.

D 3

## [ $3^{8}$ ]

has pronounced to be laws-Nor is it lefs curious to fee with what greater willingnefs mankind, in this ftate, fubmit to fuperftitious ceremonies than to reafon. Truth is not attempted to be difcovered by an enquiry into facts, but by fupernatural means. A wife accufed of adultery, makes no attempt to prove her innocence from circumftances, but by walking barefoot over the burning plowfhares.* Thievery is to be difcovered by

* This ancient European cuftom even now prevails in India. In the Affatic Refearches there are many inftances of the fiery ordeal being practifed in and about 1784: and one inftance of a perfon's grafping a red-hot iron ball, unhurt-An additional proof of the natural inhabitants of Indoftan being ftill in the Brazen-Age.

No very accurate obfervation feems neceffary to know that iron may be hot without changing colour, that a greater degree of heat makes it red, and by a greater heat fill, it becomes white-But the fuperftition of the Kalmucs is more than equivalent for this truth. They hold that in all ordeal proofs, iron white-hot, burns lefs than iron redhot.

## [ 39 ]

by the turning of the fieve and fhears. Murder by the corpfe frefh bleeding in the prefence of the murderer. Stars appear upon joyful occafions,* and difaftrous events are foretold by comets. $\dagger$ Superfition
hot. But why fhould I laugh at the Kalmucs? With us, it is a common notion, that a tea-kettle full of boiling water may be fafely refted upon the naked hand. The fact is, if the kettle has been much ufed, and has a thick cruft at the bottom of condenfed fmoak, it prevents the heated metal from coming in contact with the hand; but if the kettle be new and clean, it is hotter than the water it contains in proportion to its fuperior denfity.

* " Prince Charles was born at St. James's a little before one in the afternoon-At his birth, at that time of day, a ftar appeared vifible-Some faid it was the planet Venus, others Mercury," \&c.

Rushworth.
$\dagger$ " A comet appeared (fays the above hiftorian) to whofe threatenings a learned knight boldly affirmed that England (and not Africa only, as fome out of flattery would have it) was liable; but alfo that perfon (James the firft) in whofe fortune we

## [ 40 ]

Superfition feems to be the leading principle in all their fciences and doctrines, whether civil, military, or religious.

This darknefs is at times illuminated by a fingle individual, who fhall by the ftrength of genius advance beyond his time and place into a future age of improvement. By fuch perfons does the world grow better and wifer-but it is moft commonly the world that fucceeds, not that which exifts at the time. Roger Bacon was in genius and knowledge fome centuries later than the æra in which he flourihed. The firft voyage of Columbus is one of the greateft atchievements in the hiftory of mankind, but it was an effort of his own genius, reafon, and in-trepidity-the age in which he lived difcouraged
were no lefs embarked than the paffenger in the pilots"-Again-" This year Queen Anne died (wife of James the firft) the common people thinking the blazing ftar rather betokened her death than the wars in Bohemia and Germany."

## [ 4 I ]

couraged his attempt, and was not far enough advanced in knowledge to comprehend the reafoning on which it was founded. Let not therefore there inftances, nor the invention of gunpowder and printing, be brought as examples of the genius or knowledge of the age in which they were difcovered, but more truly of the talents of illuftrious perfons who fhone fingly amid the fhades of ignorance.

At this time it is philofophy, which is the foundation of all our arts and fciences. As nothing can differ more from fuperftition, if philofophy had not begun very gently, and advanced by flow degrees, it would have been ftrangled in the birth. The idea of accounting for things from the laws of nature and experiment, was fo abhorrent to the ignorance and ipfe dixit of ancient times, that it was affumed with fear and trembling, and even treated as wickednefs. Accordingly the firft philofophers

## [ 42 ]

philofophers were confidered by the world in general, as dangerous innovators, who were, if poffible, to be crufhed, and their doctrines rejected. Notwithftanding we are fo far advanced in refinement, we are ftill a little afraid of philofophical enquiries upon fome fubjects-However, let us be thankful for what we poffefs, nor hope for perfection until that Age arrive of which it is the characteriftic.

Compleatly to inveftigate all the additions to our knowledge fince the commencement of the Silver-Age would require more labour, and greater fources of information, than can reafonably be expected from a fingle author-a flight fketch is all I am capable of or pretend to, which, tho' exceedingly defective, may be of fome ufe in affifting others who are difpofed to compleat thefe enquiries.

## [ 43 ]

' Where the fubjects are fo various, the choice is confounded. To take them as they occur, might occafion fome perplexity from an intermixture with each other ; and to affect method, might caure the propriety of my arrangement to be difputed. I will endeavour to avoid the dangers which threaten me, and come off with as little damage as I can.

Bookfellers make out their catalogues and methodize their books under the different heads of divinity, hiftory, law, and phyfic-they fhall be my authority for taking my fubjects in the above order. The arts and fciences may follow, to which fome will be added of a mifcellaneous nature.

The divinity of Queen Elizabeth's times was of that fevere, four caft, which ftill diftinguihes fome of our prefent fects. If we were to become good, it was lefs from the hope of reward, than
from

## [ 44 ]

from the fear of punifhment. Thefe rigid doctrines by degrees gave way to more comfortable tenets, and now many divines fhocked with the idea of what feemed to delight our forefathers, I mean the belief of eternal torments, are ftriving with great humanity to eftablifh a fyftem more confonant with infinite mercy. School-divinity is perfectly abolifhed. All pofitions which cannot be underftood, and if they could be fo, are of no confequence, have long fince ceafed to be fubjects of conteft, and almoft to exift. Our fermons are generally upon the duties of life, or upon fuch fubjects as cannot be controverted; tho' occafionally a wrong-headed preacher may expofe himfelf in finding hidden and myfterious meanings in doctrines fufficiently plain, or which can never be made fo. But there are trifles-the glorious characteriftic of the prefent times, at leaft in England, is, that we are no longer perfecuted for mere opinions, let them be ever

## [ 45 ]

fo abfurd, if they do not affect the good of fociety. This then is the great advantage of the Silver-Age, and is a broad foundation on which to build our hopes of what the Golden-Age may accomplifh.

The hiftorians of the laft fifty years in England; and the laft feventy in France, are much.fuperior to all others who preceded them. We are fo accuftomed to treat many ancient authors with refpect, that we ftill continue our praife, although they have ceafed to delight us. Yet the ftyle of Habingten has little of the ruft of antiquity. The Hiftory of the Rebellion by Lord Clarendon is the work of a man of information and genius, and Whitlock's Memorials may be trufted for their honefty. This catalogue might be much increafed, but there is fuch a hoft of moderns to match againft them, that they fink almoft to nothing. The value of Hume, Robertfon, Henry, and Watfon, will encreafe daily-the mention of
foreign

## $\left[\begin{array}{ll} & 46\end{array}\right]$

foreign writèrs would open too great a field; but I cannot forbear to exprefs my high opinion of Voltaire, who muft not be thought deficient in truth becaufe he abounds in vivacity. Were I difpofed to depreciate one of our famous moderns, it would be an hiftorian whofe reputation is much too great to be hurt by fo feeble an opinion as mine-but in Gibbon the affectation of elegance is always fo apparent, as to prevent us from feeing his learning, impartiality, and other great and good qualities.

The many difcoveries in arts and fciences, the vaft extenfion of commerce, and numberlefs other caufes, have occafioned fuch new combinations in fociety, that every year requires fome regulations unknown to our anceftors. A multitude of laws, without fuch circumftances to produce them, might be jufly confidered as a grievance; but when they are the natural effects of good caufes, they

## [ 47 ]

are rather proofs of the progrefs of fociety. There will alfo new crimes arife which muft be punifhed; and old ones by being fill committed, call for additional feverity. Although the penalty for the breach of fome flatutes is encreafed, yet, there is a general mildnefs in thofe of the laft feventy years, and in the adminiftration of juftice, to preceding times unknown. The profeffors of the law in the laft century had a rudenefs of behaviour and cruelty of difpofition perfeclly unfuitable to the prefent times: of which the trial of Sir Walter Ralegh, and indeed all other trials for treafon, are melancholy proofs. No advocate would now ufe fuch language as Noy did, or fuch as paffed current for many years after. Both the laws themfelves, and the profeffors are tinged with the mild character which the progrefs of philofophy never fails to eftablifh.

## $\left[\begin{array}{ll}{[88}\end{array}\right]$

The art of phyfic, until lately, feemed to confift in an affemblage of every horrid fubflance that ignorance and fuperftition could jumble together; which was formed into bolufes, draughts ${ }_{y}$ and pills, and forced down the throat of the miferable patient. Every new difpenfatory finds fomething nugatory, if not hurtful in thofe before publifhed, and the materia medica will, by degrees, be reduced to a few powerful medicines, which will be adminiftered for the affiftance of nature, and not to counteract her efforts. Let us be thankful that in thefe diforders which occafion fo ardent a defire for frefh air and water, we are not now flifled in a clofe room, nor heated with cordials. Let us rejoice that phyficians begin to think themfelves only the fervants to nature. Formerly her dictates were, held in fovereign contempt-perhaps by degrees they may addrefs her like Edmund in Shakefpeare, "Thou nature art my goddefs." Already a phyfician has had

## [ 49 ]

the courage to write, that a perfon labouring under a diforder is like a pond of water ruffled by fomething caft into itthe way to have it ftill, is not by forcing the waves to fubfide; but to do nothing, and permit gravity to produce its neverfailing effects. It is impoffible for the knowledge of medicine to advance, and that of chirurgery to be ftationary-they mult proceed and improve together. The modern anatomifts have partaken of the improvements of the prefent Age, and carried their art to a degree of perfection unknown in times preceding. Reafon and true philofophy, as already remarked, being the principles upon which our prefent fyftem of arts and fciences is founded, it cannot be fuppofed that modern furgery fhould prefer theory to experiment. If the phyficians addrefs themfelves to nature, the furgeons obey the diftates of the fame all-healing power.

## [ 50 ]

The fcience of aftronomy muft be fuppofed in a bad ftate when the Ptolomaic fyitem was confidered as the true one. Long after the revival of the fyttem of Copernicus, that of Ptolomy ftill held its ground, and was believed by fo learned a man as Dr. Browne, and not difbelieved by Milton; who, in the converfation between the Angel and Adam, balances between the two theories, not for the reafon Addifon affigns, but becaufe that of Copernicus was not firmly eftablifhed.

The true fyftem of the univerfe was at laft confirmed by Sir Ifaac Newton, Dr. Halley, with fome other contemporary aftronomers, and is daily receiving additional ftrength. Great difcoveries have been lately made, and greater ftill are expected from the vaft power of modern telefcopes:' Could Galileo have imagined what improvements another Age would make in his fimple perfpective glafs, it might have caft a gleam of light over

$$
\left[\begin{array}{ll}
5 \mathrm{I} & ]
\end{array}\right.
$$

over the horrors of his doleful prifon, into which he was thrown for being wifer than the barbarifm of the Age would admit.* Horrox triumphed in feeing firft the tranfit of Venus, but he never imagined that the folar fyftem would have been extended beyond the orb of Saturn -but why do I revert to the time of this ingenious aftronomer? Our prefent philofophers as little fufpected the exiftence of the Georgium Sidus § as their predeceffors.

## What

* " Virgilius, furnamed Solivagus, a native of Ireland, and Bihhop of Saltzburg, in the 8th century, ventured to affert the heretical doctrine of the Antipodes, and of other planets befides the earth; for which the Pope pronounced his ana-thema-Galileo then was not the firf philofopher whom the Court of Rome perfecuted." .

> Watininson.
§ Perhaps Dr. Herfchel had juft read the Rape of the Lock, and chofe "to infcribe amid the ftars
E. 2

## [ $\left.\begin{array}{ll}52\end{array}\right]$

What farther difcoveries are referved for the Golden-Age may be owing to the late-invented inftruments for obfervation; which feem to promife a future intimate acquaintance with the ftarry heavens, in comparifon of which our prefent knowledge may be confidered as ignorance.

The relinquifhing falfe opinions always accompanies the progrefs of real knowledge. Aftronomy has advanced, and Aftrology has retreated-however it held its ground until Butler firft laughed it out
ftars Great George's name"-but, without intending the leaft difrefpect to the King, or to his aftronomer, I may be permitted to remark, that all Europe is diffatisfied with the appellation. In the firt place, Sidus is not the Latin word which anfwers to our idea of a planet.-Again-the reft of the planets have all names of the fame houfeMercury, Venus, \&c. \&c. and the new one might not improperly have taken that of Neptune-if this was rejected, it might have been named from the difcoverer-indeed the propriety of being fo named, is evident from foreign aftronomers always terming it the planet of Herfchel.

## [ 53 ]

out of countenance in his Hudibras,* and the wits of Queen Anne's reign continued the laugh with fo much fuccefs, that it never more can Chew its face in an enlightened country.

Scarce any great undertaking in the laft century was begun without confulting the ftars. The immediate ufe which Charles the firft made of a thoufand pounds fent him at Brentford, was to fee Lilly the aftrologer to tell him his for-tune-"I advifed him," fays the Sage, " to march eaftward, but he marched weftward, and all the world knows the confequence." In Perfia this art is ftill

[^2]E 3

## [ 54 ]

in its full vigour-but Perfia is not the land of knowledge.

As the fciences mutually affift each other, fo ignorance is never demolifhed in one inftance, but it is put to flight in others. With aftrology departed magic and witchcraft; and all the apparitions which terrified our forefathers are vanifhed for ever!

Our knowledge of metaphyfics before Locke was but little. Whether he exhaufted the fubject, or whether new light has been thrown upon it by Hartly, Beattie, Prieftley, and others, can neyer be determined, unlefs the fcience itfelf was capable of fomething like demonftration. Perhaps we may confider the old writers as more learned, and the moderns more natural. We agree with Locke becaufe we are afraid to differ from him; but we join in opinion with Beattie, becaufe he feems to have brought
down

## [ 55 ]

down his pofitions and arguments to a level with our underfanding.

As natural hintory depends upon patient enquiries, and the refult of experiments ; it muft have been in an imperfect ftate when little attention was paid to fuch fubjects, and few experiments made. It is true that there are fome old books upon this fubject, which may be confidered as hints to future enquiries, and have been ufed as fuch; but the modern additions to natural hiftory are fo very great, arifing from our fuperior opportunities of procuring information, that the works of our predeceffors are of little other ufe, than hewing the low ftate of the fcience when they were compofed.

The invention of the microfcope opened a new field of enquiry, and from being firft ufed as an inftrument for amufement, became the means of difcoveries unfufpected by times preceding us. Hrok in E 4 England,

## [ $5^{6}$ ]

England, and Lewenhoeck in Holland, were indefatigable and very fuccefsful in thefe fudies; together with other ingenious obfervers, they eftablifhed a tafte for refearches into the minute and hidden parts of nature.

In our Age the moft inconfiderable animal is confidered as an object worth enquiry ; and as many perfons have engaged in this line of knowledge, our acquaintance with the different beings that people the globe has moft wonderfully encreafed within a few years.

But tho' by the affiftance of the microfcope, myriads of creatures are found which were not before conceived to exift, it muft not be imagined that microfcopic objects alone engage the attention of the naturalift. The fuperior order of animals, through all their different departments, have been inveftigated with an accuracy and attention unknown to former times.

## $\left[\begin{array}{ll}{[ } & 57\end{array}\right]$

times. Many new animals have been difcovered, and fcarce a voyager returns from geographical refearches, who does not enrich natural hiftory with fome new addition.

The ftudy of plants is nearly connected with that of animals. The progrefs and difcoveries of modern times, in Botany, would require a much greater length than this effay, merely to enumerate. This is of late become a favourite purfuit, and, being one of the various paths which leads to knowledge, it muft be confidered to be ufeful as well as agree-able-perhaps, fome are deterred from proceeding in this track by the found, and fome by the meaning of the terms. Admitting the truth of the theory, might not fuch terms have been ufed as are lefs pompous, and lefs connected with animal properties?

## [ 58 ]

The catalogue of new plants has alfo received an immenfe increafe from the late voyagers; and by their bringing the feeds, and in many inftances the plants themfelves to England, our gardens are enriched with objects of ufe, beauty, and curiofity.

It is by no means my intention to take. even a curfory review of all the departments of natural hiftory-it may be fufficient to fay, that our progrefs has been great in them all, and chiefly fo within the time fuppofed to be included under this head of the enquiry.

Mineralogy and lithology are fo connected with chemiftry, that our great advances in the knowledge of thefe fubjects we may juflly fuppofe to bee in confe-: quence of our application to this noble art; one great fource of the fcience of nature! Lithology is in fome meafure a modern difcovery-I do not mean to fay that

## [ 59 ]

that cur anceitors did not know there were varieties of ftones; but that the inveftigation of the caufes of thefe varieties, and their application to natural hiftory, were referved for the Silver-Age, which has but juft entered on the fubject.

The globular figure of the earth, although formerly fufpected by fome, and believed by a very few, was not generally received until the commencement of the æra which is our prefent fubject. Philofophers, after a long conteft with vulgar prejudices, at laft eftablifhed their point, and the world was acknowledged to be round-every where except in Afia; there they ftill infift upon its being flat, and placed upon the back of an elephant.

Some difcoveries arifing from the vibration of pendulums, which was found to be performed in different times in different latitudes, gave a fufpicion that the earth

## [ 60 ]

earth was not quite fo round as we imagined. This was proved at laft, and we have fqueezed the poles a little nearer together.

Befides afcertaining the real figure of our planet, we have of late been very induftrious to know it better within and without. Wherever we have an opportunity of penetrating a little way into the furface of the earth (which fome think is fearching its bowels) we are attentive to all we fee and find, and make it fubfervient to the perfecting the theory of its firft formation, and the changes which time has produced. We have alfo fent naturalifts into all the known parts of the globe, and voyagers to difcover parts unknown-in hort, we are doing the drudgery by which the Golden-Age is to profit.

Lord Bacon, before the commencement of the Silver-Age, marked the path

## [ 61 ]

for his fucceffors in philofophical enquiries. He recommended experiment as the only true foundation of natural difcoveries, wifely remarking, that we are not to reafon from preconceived theory, but what from experiment we find to be the truth.

This was faid many years before it was put in practice; but now, the doctrine is fo firmly eftablifhed, that we do not attend to any opinion in natural philofophy unfupported by experiment. It was by experiment that Boyle chewed the properties of the atmofphere, and that Newton confirmed all his fublime theories. Halley took long voyages to perfect, or deftroy, his ideas of the trade winds, and variation of the compafs; for without the lupport of experiment he would not have ventured to give them to the public.

When

## $\left[\begin{array}{ll}62\end{array}\right]$

When Franklyn conceived that lightning and the electrical fpark were the fame; before he would determine the point, he produced the effect of lightning from the difcharge of his electrical battery, and the ufual phænomena of electricity from a filken kite fent up to a cloud. Succeeding enquirers into the nature of this wonderful fluid, have found that the nerves are among its conductors -but this theory requires more experiments for its eftablifhment.

The exiftence of the various Airs has of late much engaged our attention-they (together with electricity) have been applied to medical purpofes, but not with fuch fuccefs as to obtain univerfal approbation.

From this very flight furvey of the fubject, it is evident, that our modern philofophers have far outgone their predeceffors; and that the Silver-Age has made

## $\left[\begin{array}{ll}{[ } & 63\end{array}\right]$

made difcoveries and a progrefs in the knowledge of nature, of which our anceftors, who reafoned only from theory, muft neceffarily have been ignorant.

It would carry this 1 ketch far beyond its propofed limits, to trace the progrefs of the arts from barbarous ages to their prefent ftate; but nothing marks the progrefs of refinement fo much, or diftinguifhes the Iron, Brazen, and Silver Ages fo effectually from each other, as the ftate of the arts. Any production of art is, by the connoiffeur, with the greateft eafe referred to its proper æra-for, if it be impoffible that an artift in the early ftages of fociety fhould anticipate tafte (the great characteriftic of the times which are to fucceed) it is almoft equally impoffible for a modern to diveft himfelf fo totally of tafte as to have no tincture of the elegance which we have already acquired.

## $\left[\begin{array}{lll}{[ } & 64 & \end{array}\right]$

Thefe obfervations principally apply to the liberal arts, of which we will flightly remark the moft diftinguifhed features. The mechanic arts will then be mentioned, but very imperfectly; their variety and number rendering fuch a multifarious fubject impoffible to be known, unlefs almoft every art had a feparate treatife, and every treatife a feparate author. However, all that is intended will be proved, which is the valt fupericrity of the prefent age to the two ages which have preceded it, and our progrefs towards perfection.

The arts of painting, fculpture, and architecture have been carried to a great degree of excellence in the Silver-Age of ancient Greece and Rome, of modern Italy, France and England-but not equally fo.

It has already been remarked, that Italy took the lead in refinement-the Age of

Lea

## [ 65 ]

Leo the tenth was in that country an æra for knowledge and tafte, before even the, terms were underftood in the reft of Europe. By a comparifon of the works of art produced in a barbarous age with thofe of enlightened times, it muft appear that the former are defective in truth and elegance, and many other fubordinate properties. If we reftrict our obfervations to painting ; the works of the BrazenAge are deficient in defign, colouring, drawing, grouping, and every other principle of the art ; all which are held, and practiced as effentials, by the moderns. From the pictures which have efcaped the general wreck of time and military deftruction, we cannot in juftice think, that the painters of ancient Greece and Rome are to be compared with thofe which flourifhed foon after the revival of the arts, and thofe which exift at the prefent time.

## [ 66 ]

The fculpture of the Brazen-Age fhews a very incorrect knowledge of the human figure, an ignorance of graceful folds in the drapery-of difpofition of parts fo as to produce effect for the whole -and in ornamental foliage, a fliffnefs and want of tafte. In our times, every thing that tends to accuracy and grace is juftly confidered as the foundation of true effect, which cannot, to the learned eye, be produced by other principles.

Sculpture in all its parts was undoubtedly carried to a greater height in Greece than in ancient or modern Rome, France, or England. There are fome flatues and bufts, and many engraved gems, held to be fuperior in greatnefs of defign and accuracy of execution to any works of modern times.

The fame bad tafte, which in the preceding age prevailed in painting and fculpture, was confpicuous in architecture.

## $\left[\begin{array}{ll}67\end{array}\right]$

ture. The caftles were vaft heaps of ftone, calculated neither for defence nor refidence; the churches were Gothic, a ftyle of building which is certainly barbarous, notwithftanding fome illuftrious inftances of irregular grandeur ;* and the houfes inconvenient and unhealthy, or mere cabins. We, in the Silver-Age, make fortifications which are difficult to be affailed, and eafy to be defended. When we build churches, if we had the fame'opportunity and encouragement for exerting our abilities as our anceftors, we fhould produce much better works-of which the principal church at Namurfeveral churches in Paris, St. Paul's in London, and above all, St. Peter's at Rome, are ftriking inflances. Perhaps, architecture was pureft in Greece-its greateft magnificence was in ancient Rome

* See fome remarks on Gothic architecture immediately following this effay.

$$
F_{2}
$$

## [ 68 ]

Rome-and, in our times, without being deficient in purity or magnificence, it has the addition of two other principles, comfort and convenience, which are more attended to in England than in any other country.

Naval architecture, from this its very improper term, feems to be connected with civil architecture, but its ufe and principles are widely different.

Trees hollowed by fire became veffels fufficient for the purpofes of navigation in the firft ages of fociety-in fome countries canoes were formed of leather, and continue to be fo made upon the Wyebut if in this inftance we adhere to the cuftom of our forefathers, we have left them far behind in the prefent ftructure of our hlips, which is upon the moit perfect principles of mathematics and mechanics, as far as they are yet practiced.

Different

## [ 69 ]

Different nations are conftantly endeavouring to rival each other in fhip-build-ing-to conftruct veffels of greater force, more tonnage, and fwifter failers. By this conftant emulation, chips have been built uniting thefe properties, which former ages muft have deemed impoffible to have accomplifhed. The fleets of the Saxon kings were but row-boats-the great fhip of Harry the eighth (and fo named) far exceeded all others hitherto built, and was efteemed the wonder of the world; yet it was not equal to one of our fourth rates. A modern frigate of forty-four guns would have been an overmatch for the ftouteft veffel of Queen Elizabeth's fleet, as a feventy-four upon the prefent effablifhment is of fuperior force to a firft-rate of the laft century.

By the natural progrefs towards perfection, fhip-building would keep pace with the other arts, and we find that it did fo from hiftoric facts. Long after

$$
F_{3} \quad \text { the }
$$

## [ 70 ]

the beginning of this century the different rates of men of war proceeded by round numbers-it was a fhip of 20,30 , 40, 50 guns, \&c. The French navy being commonly worfted in their engagements with ours, the force of their thips was increafed-Thus, a 70 gun fhip became a 74 with greater tonnage, more men, and heavier cannon, and fo of the other rates. This advance of frength was inftantly imitated by the other maritime powers, fo that all having increafed, things remained in the fame relative fituation as before.* This muft always be the cafe, fo that we contend for fuperiority in points which muft foon be equal. It is the opinion of the Englifh, that the French fhips fail better than their own. If this were fo, it feems difficult to account for the French Thips not getting away from ours when it is their

[^3]
## [ 71 ]

their purpofe to efcape-this fo feldom happens, that we muft fuppofe the opinion is more liberal than juft. As far as I have had an opportunity of obferving, the ornamental carvings at the head and ftern are defigned and executed with much more tafte by the French artifts than by our own.

Engraving is practifed in every country of Europe that has advanced into the Silver-Age, but at this time it is thought to be beft underftood in England. It was in our country that mezzo-tinto was invented, and our artifts in this branch are confeffedly the firft in Europe. It was in England that etching and engraving were firft united, and where the point was firft ufed. Etching, engraving, fcraping, and pointing feem to include every poffible method of producing effect for the taking off impreffions-but let us not fet bounds to human invention-it is the purpofe of this imperfect effay to $\mathrm{F}_{4}$
fhew

## [ 72 ]

fhew that in all fudies, atts, and fciences, we have better times and greater improvements ftill to expect.

The finking of dies for coins was in a deplorable ftate in every part of Europe, except Italy, until within the laft 150 years. The favages of New Zealand could produce nothing worfe than the pieces of our early Henrys and Edwards. They were improved by degrees, but the principle on which they were formed was quite falfe, until Simon, in his works for the Protector, gave a fpecimen how coins fhould be defigned and executed, by taking the Greek for his model, as the Romans had done before him. The moderns have attained to fo great a perfection in this art, that they are not unequal to their Roman and Greek predeceffors in defign, and fuperior in execution; which may arife from the great advantage of our machinery for coining, over the punch and hammer.

## [ 73 ]

Man, in the earlieft ftages of focietys feems fenfible to the pleafure of mufical meafures before the exiftence of mufical founds. There are many favage nations who have no idea of tune, but beat a rhythmus with great precifion on pieces of wood, with which they mark their fteps in dancing*-this is the Iron-Age of mufic. The next advance is mufical founds joined to the meafure, which by degrees produces melody, and together with the firft imperfect attempts towards harmony, or putting parts together, mark the

* "The negroes (fpeaking of thofe at Surinam) in their mufic never ufe triple-time, but their mear fure is not unike that of a baker's bunt, founding tuckety-tuck, tuckety-tuck, perpetually-to this noife they dance with uncommon pleafure,"

Are we to fuppofe from this paffage that equal meafure is more natural than unequal? However this may be, it is certain that the common people underftand hhort tunes beft-in a cathedral they like the chant better than the fervice, and next to that, the refponfes to the commandments,

## [ 74 ]

the Brazen-Age of mufic. The gracefully uniting harmony with melody (including meafure, of courfe) is that fate of the art to which it is arrived in the prefent times, the fuperiority of which over the precedent, is my fubject; not a differtation on the art.

Modern mufic muft be confidered under the heads of compofition and performance.* I will firft make a few obfervations on the prefent fate of performance, becaufe it has had a confiderable influence on our compofitions.

About the beginning of this century the real art of performance was firft ftudied. Corelli may be reckoned the firft improver of the violin, and confequently of the viola and violoncello. It was many

* I purpofely omit the philofophy of found, and the mathematical proportion of intervals, as having in fact nothing to do with comporition or peyformance.


## $\left[\begin{array}{ll}{[75}\end{array}\right]$

many years later that the hautbois, barfoon, French-horn, and trumpet were ftudied, and later fill that the different Fort of inftruments was attended to-for this laft improvement (and many others) we are indebted to the German muficians. Handel was the earlieft performer in the true fyle of the harpfichord and organ, which has fince been brought to fo great a pitch of perfection. The invention of the Piano-forte is very modern-this inftrument has, not improperly, fuperceded the harpfichord. The progreffive fate of the human powers has produced an excellence in fyle, and facility in performance, of which former times could have no zonception.

The cultivation of the vocal powers has been equally fuccerfful, and although in fearch of novelty we may fometimes feize abfurdity, yet the art of finging has been equally improved with that of inftrumental performance.

Excellent

## $\left[\begin{array}{ll}76\end{array}\right]$

Excellent performance naturally produces mufic which is to keep pace with it-for no artift can fhew his fuperiority over his predeceffors, were his powers to be limited by the old mufic; and though the defire of improvement may lead us beyond the mark, yet by degrees, we are brought back again within the bounds of good fenfe; and, upon the whole, advance nearer to perfection.

In the Silver-Age then, melody has been united with harmony, and both have been adorned by grace, tafte, and expreffion.

If our practice and experience were to preclude a poffibility of improvement, the very high antiquity of agriculture might be fuppofed long fince to have made it perfect-but, to the great credit of the prefent Age, the fcience of cultivation is confidered as yet in its infancy, and that more remains to be difcovered

## [ 77 ]

than is yet known. Chemiftry is employed to afcertain the firft principles of manures, and the philofopher communicates the refult of his fludies to the farmer, who adopts or rejects it according to circumftances, of which the practical hufbandman is the beft judge-that is, after making due allowance for old prejudices, which too frequently and fuccefsfully oppofe all improvement. Truth cannot be expected to advance finoothly; let us be thankful that it advances at all. The general progrefs of fcience is confpicuous in agriculture, which has already brought it far beyond its former boundaries ; and we may reafonably expect, from the attention of the legillature, to have this progrefs accelerated.

Gardening is a branch of agriculturethe difcoveries of the latter are for its advantage ; but there are other circumftances which are peculiar to gardening only. The production ot early fruits and floweis

## $\left[\begin{array}{ll} & 78\end{array}\right]$

flowers, in their prefent perfection, is an attainment of the Silver-Age. The vaft addition made to the old catalogue of plants by modern difcoveries and feminal varieties, has given us a new vegetable world, unknown to our forefathers-as the exertion of the fame induftry and ability may caufe the prefent times to be claffed with thofe of ignorance.

Landfcape-gardening is an Englifh art, notwithftanding fome attempts to derive it from China; and it is a modern art, in fpite of the prior exiftence of the garden of Alcinous, and the much older and finer one of Eden. There is more genius and practice required for its proper application than may at firft be imagined. The being in poffeffion of ground gives the owner power, but not ability to lay it out; and it is the exertion of this power that has covered fo much ground with deformity, and brought difgrace upon an art calculated to produce pleafure

## [ 79 ]

fure by the creation of beauty. To enter upon its principles makes no part of my defign.

The bare mention of the numerous modern inventions and improvements in the mechanic arts, would take more time and fpace than I can devote to my whole treatife-I mean not to infinuate, that if I had both in profufion, I am capable of treating the fubject. Nor is this any difgrace, as it certainly is much beyond the opportunities of information that can be attained by any one perfon. However, enough may be faid to eftablifh my pofition-that the prefent age is ftill in a rapid ftate of improvement, although already in poffeffion of difcoveries of which paft times could not entertain the moft diftant idea. The application of machinery inftead of the hand, has given an exactnefs and expedition to the mechanic arts, and been the means of fpreading modern manufactures over the world, and

## [ 80 ]

and giving comforts and conveniencies to countries, which elfe, might ever have wanted them. The working of metals by the vaft powers obtained from a falling current of water, or that flupendous machine the fteam-engine, could not, before the modern difcoveries, have been even fuppofed to exift. That barbarous ages were ignorant of the water-whed, I mean not to affert; but to the prefent times muft be attributed a thoufand new and ingenious applications of it as a firf power. The fteam-engine, however, is in every refpect new, and in its invention as well as application belongs to the Silver-Age. The various ways by which thefe two powers are applied, and the perfect productions of the joint effects of genius to invert, and ability to execute, in fo many thoufand articles of ufe and elegance, are impoffible to be noticed by the flighteft mention, or comprized in a large volume. Iron has been lately applied to a very new purpofe-the conftruction

## [ 81 ]

Aruction of bridges-for which it feems fuperior to ftone-for, of the latter material I conceive no arch could be executed of 236 feet fpan, 'and of 33 only in height above the chord. This ftupendous work, erected at the time of writing thefe obfervations, naturally attracted notice, and occafioned a departure from the intention of not remarking particular inftances. With the mention of another modern performance I will finifh thefe imperfect hints, left " another and another fhould fucceed"-The telefcope of Herfchel! which, whether confidered as an inflance of invention or execution, leaves all other works of the fame nature at an immeafurable diftance !

Great are thefe triumphs of art; nor can we fuppofe that fuch illuftrious inflances will be unnoticed, even when the human powers have attained that degree of perfection which we attribute to the Golden-Age.

## $\left[\begin{array}{ll}\text { [ } 82\end{array}\right]$

With a few obfervations on the general flate of things I will conclude this fection.

The progrefs towards perfection may be feen in the face of the country, and the appearance of towns-the increafe of cultivated land, and plantations of treesthe connection of places far diftant, by canals and fine roads-the numberlefs flips, boats, waggons, and other carriages for ufe and luxury-the quick conveyance by the pof-the fuperior ftyle of modern houfes, and their furniture-of modern ftreets and their pavement-the plenty, eafe, comfort, and luxury which every where furround us-the great alteration for the better in a thoufand other circumftances, affuredly marks the improvement of the prefent age, and gives a promife of a greater degree of perfection fill to be expected.

As the poets formed a Golden-Age, according to their imagination of what is

## $\left[\begin{array}{ll}83\end{array}\right]$

good or defirable; I may, in my turn, imagine what will be the fituation of mankind, when genius, corrected by fcience, and affifted by reafon and virtue, fhall have produced that improvement of fociety to which it naturally afpires-this is the millennium of philofophy.

The idea of reverfing the order of the Four Ages, by this time, muft have received its fupport, or muft be confidered as chimerical.-To fuppofe, with the ancients, that a flate of virtue and happinefs could fubfift in the early and ignorant ages of fociety, is contrary to all obfervation; but that the world may grow better as it grows wifer, may be inferred from the property of knowledge to purify the heart while it enriches the mind. There are not many inftances of eminence in art or fcience being attained by vicious perfons-the beft philofophers, poets, hiftorians, and the moft eminent proferfors of the liberal arts, are men of inte-

[^4]
## $\left[\begin{array}{ll}{[84} & ]\end{array}\right.$

grity and vittue. When great knowledge and good principles are feparated, it may be confidered as contrary to the nature of things, and an exception to a rule founded on expērience. It being then the tendency of a progrefs in knowledge to produce perfection, let us amufe our imagination with defigning a picture of fociety in this ftate, which is the real Golden-Age, even tho' it never arrivesfor ever approaching, but never touching, like the diagonal line between two parallels.

War makes a neceffary part of the character of early fociety, and a conftituent part of it when farther advanced. It has already been obferved, that an age may for a time, and in fome inftances, revert to a more barbarous period; and by a parity of reafoning, may be advanced into the times which fhall fucceed. Thus war may be carried on with a ferocity in the Brazen-Age that only belongs to the Iron-

## [ 85 ]

Iron-Age, or with a generofity of manners belonging to a later period. Yet each Age has its fixed character from barbarity to humanity; and war, in fome fhape or other, muft exift in every ftage of fociety, but the laft.

Nothing but that rectitude of intention and action which belongs to times of the greateft degree of refinement, can annihilate war. It will by degrees be perceived, that wars do not often produce the end for which they are undertaken; and when they do, the purpofe attained is not equal to the coft and mifchief. Thus, experience, co-operating with the progrefs of reafon, will at laft overcome that appetite for mutual deftruction by which the nature of mankind is difgraced and the world defolated.

The next great bufinefs of mankind is commerce, which, founded on the fupply of mutual wants, will be free and un-

$$
\mathrm{G}_{3} \quad \text { fhackled }
$$

## [ 86 ]

fhackled with any reftraints, except fuch as reafon and convenience diftate for mutual advantage. Nature has difpenfed different gifts to different regions; and as art has taken directions in fome coun'tries which are impracticable in others, it will, by degrees, be perceived that it is for the benefit of mankind rather to remove the various productions of nature and art from one country to another, than endeavour to force productions contrary to climate or the genius of the people. By this interchange of good offices, countries become connected not only by intereft but by mutual efteem.

All vain unprofitable fudies will ceafe to be purfued. This end is already partly attained. What was efteemed learning in the Brazen-Age, is confidered as ignorance in the Silver-Age. School-divinity was once held to be the height of human wifdom, and it is now thought the depth of folly. Falfe learning, in all its varions forms,

## [ 87 ]

forms, will gradually ceafe to exift, and no ftudies will be confidered as worthy attention, but thofe which contribute to our pleafure, inftruction, or advantage. As nothing is more fimple, and at the fame time more comprehenfive, than the ideas of protection and obedience, probably our prefent perplexed, myfterioús fyytems of divinity, will be reduced to a very fmall compafs, and, by degrees, meet with the fame fate that fchool-divinity has already experienced. Moral philofophy will alfo be much compreffed, and our golden fucceffors will be aftonifhed at the number and bulk of the volumes which have been written on a fubject, which, for every practical purpofe, is fo foon exhautted ; a few plain maxims, whofe truth is univerfally acknowledged, being fufficient to guide us through the paths of life with eafe and fecurity.

If we trace the art of phyfic from the Iron-Age to the prefent, we chall fee G4
with

## [ 88 ]

with pleafure how the progrefs of reafon and truth have put prejudice and falfity to flight-
" As fteals the morn upon the night And melts the fhades away!"

Perhaps, in the Golden-Age, the care to prevent difeafes may, in great meafure, fuperfede the ufe of a phyfician; for as Iago well obferves, " it is in ourfelves that we are thus, or thus." Difeafes are created by mifconduct and intemperance, but in the days of perfection, (and not 'till then) there will be no mifconduct nor intemperance. If accidents require affiftarice, and art is found neceffary, it will be confidered not as a director of nature, but an humble affiftant only-this is almoft the cafe at prefent, as was obferved in the Silver-Age.
"، To chaftife, fo as to prevent crimes by the influence of example, and to reftore the culprit to fociety by reftoring him

## [ 89 ]

him to virtue; thefe are the principles which ought to direct the legiflature in its eftablifhment of penal laws'-fays M. Jallet. At prefent, the legiflature feeks no more than to prevent crimes in general, by the punifhment of individuals, but we may fuppofe that the progrefs of virtue will at laft make penal laws unneceffary; for man fins only when reafon ceafes to govern, and we are fuppofing a ftate when it reigns unfettered by cuftom, and unoppofed by folly or vice.

As fcience is an accumulation of acquirements by a long fucceffion of individuals, given to the world, and preferved throughout all ages by the art of writing, and more perfectly by that of printing; one man poffeffing former difcoveries, begins where his predeceffors ceafed, and after extending the line of knowledge, leaves it to be farther extended by his fucceffors. If fcience were not in its nature infinite, we muft, according to our plan,

## [ 90 ]

plan, fuppofe it arrived at perfectiou in the Golden-Age-but, it is no detraction from human capacity to fuppofe it incapable of infinite exertion, or of exhaufing an infinite fubject-in the GoldenAge, the progrefs to perfection will not be checked, but continued to the laft exiftence of fociety.

Studies, which have the different departments of nature for their purfuit, are inexhauftible-every animal, vegetable, mineral, fone, earth, all natural productions furnifh a field for interefting enquiry ; the more we examine, the greater are our difcoveries.

An idea of the formation of the world, and its fubfequent variations, is in fome meafure already attained. This fubject has much attracted the attention of modern philofophers, but longer and more extended enquiries are neceffary to perfect the theory of the globe. At prefent

## [ 91 ]

it feems to be eftablihed, that the furface of the earth was once beneath the ocean, and that it has alfo received many modifications from the action of firethat both fire and water are continually deftroying and new-forming this furface, and moft probably will continue their action to its laft exiftence. The geographical ftudy of the globe muft wait for a more advanced period than the prefent, before it will be compleated. .Not much above three centuries have elapred, fince any attempts of confequence have been made to attain a knowledge of the planet we inhabit, and we are ftill but very imperfectly acquainted with it. In the Golden-Age thefe entertaining and interefting enquiries will attain the certainty and perfection which are characteriftic of that happy æra.

To judge of future improvements in the microfcope and telefcope, by the paft -the time will arrive, when our prefent inftruments

## $\left[\begin{array}{ll} & 92\end{array}\right]$

inftruments will be confidered as firft efforts, if the production of the HerfchelHian telefcope may not be confiderẹd as an anticipation of the period we are defcribing.

Perhaps, fome other power may be difcovered as forcible and as manageable as the evaporation from boiling wateranother gunpowder that may fuperfede the prefent-and other applications of the mechanical powers, which may make our prefent wonders fink into vulgar performances.

In poetry, we fhall difcriminate between fubjects capable of being adorned by numbers, and thofe which are better expreffed in profe. By rejecting common phrafeology, we fhall appropriate a language for poetical purpofes, and at laft attain to unite the correct with the fublime.

## [ 93 ]

In mufic, we fhall feek to exprefs paffion and meafure, by pleafing melody joined with pure harmony, and reject all attempts to impore on our feelings when drawn from illegitimate fources.

In painting, it will no longer be found impoffible to combine grandeur of defign with the hue and forms of nature, which will be found more perfect than any the invention of man can fupply.* The province of the painter is rather to arrange than to create. Nature produces men, animals, and inanimate objects, but does not often difpofe of them to the painter's fancy.

Architecture will not be flavifhly held in Doric, Ionic, and Corinthian bonds, but formed on fuch aliquot parts as correct judgement, joined with elegant tafte, fhall find moft proper for ufe and grandeur of effect.

* See Sir J. Reynolds's Difcourfes paffim.


## [ 94 ]

If the progrefs of human attainments lead at laft to that Golden-Age which the ancients held to be our primitive fate; the philofopher will confider this as the happy future flate of fociety-a fate of reward to the fpecies, not to the indivi-dual-a fate of blifs, the natural confequence of fcientific and virtuous exertions.

Thus we have endeavoured to fhew, that nothing but rudenefs can exift in the firft age, that it becomes fmoother in the fecond, and more polifhed in the third; but that we are not to look for the laft degree of refinement, until human nature, having proceeded through all the different flages of improvement, becomes perfectly inftructed by fcience, and purified by virtue.

ESSAYS.

## [ 95 ]

## ESSAYS.

## On Gothic Architecture.

So much has been written lately on Gothic Architecture, that I am tempted to depart from the concifenefs I have hitherto obferved, and to convert what was intended as a note (fee page 67) into an effay on a fubject of which I may be fuppofed to have fpoken too flightly.

The Saxon Architecture may be clearly traced from the Roman, from which it differs no more than the Italian language from the Latin, fo that it may be confidered only as a barbarous corruption of the old Orders. But the Architecture ufually

## [ 96 ]

ufually termed Gothic, having its principles totally diftinct from the Roman, muft be derived from another fource. Its origin has not been fatisfactorily traced, but its rules, as far as they have a foundation in art, may be afcertained. This fubject has been .treated of by writers more converfant with it than myfelf-my intention is not to go over their ground farther than a few remarks make neceffary, which may not be found in their works.

To the circle, or portions of it, and to the right-angle, may be referred the general forms in the Roman and Saxon Architecture.

From acute arches, or acute angles, may be derived the general forms of Gothic Architecture-but caprice and whim are as prevalent as principle.

Warburton

## [ 97 ]

Warburton (in a note upon Pope) conceives that the firft idea of Gothic Architecture arofe from obferving the effect of branches croffing each other in an alley of trees.* The refemblance is undoubtedly very great, and had before been obferved by Stukely; $\ddagger$ if admitted, it only gives a principle for the pillars and roof, and of the infide only.

A late writer derives this order from the pyramid, which is the moft general principle,
> * A Theatre at Paris is conftructed to reprefent a bower of trees: the interlacing of the branches form the cieling. As it is ufed for fummer amufements the thought is judicious, and the effect pleafing.
> $\ddagger$ " Gothic Architecture (as it is called) for a gallery, library, or the like, is the beft manner of building, becaufe the idea of it is taken from a walk of trees, whofe branching heads are curiounly imitated by the roof."

Stukely'sItinerary.

> H

## [ 98 ]

principle, and applies equally to the outfide, which Warburton's does not.

To both thefe principles it feems neceffary to add (as above-mentioned) the caprice of the builder; fometimes dictated by good-fenfe, more frequently by the barbarifms of the times, but never by real tafte, becaufe in the ftate of fociety in which there edifices were erected, Tafte did not exift.*

In thofe buildings erected by the Greeks and Romans, a general fixed principle may be eafily traced, and from which they feldom deviated, unlefs in the fubordinate parts. The Gothic architects were quite at liberty to do with their pyramidical principle what feemed good in their eyes-their arches and pinnacles were more or lefs acute-every poffible angle, if lefs than a right-angle, has

* See Letter ${ }^{23}$-in the Thirty Letters.


## [ 99 ]

has been ufed-every proportion of length to breadth, fo that there are fcarcely any two churches that bear more than a general refemblance to each other-nor would there be even this, but from a conceived obligation to preferve the form of a crofs; to have the altar at the eaftend, and other fixed religious points which neceffarily produced fome coincidences.

The Gothic architects feem perfectly ignorant of the effect of aliquot parts, and the neceffity of fatisfying the eye by having the mafly parts below, and the llighter ones above. The weft-front of Salifbury Cathedral is a collection of minutix, perfectly without principle, in which the architect gave full fcope to his caprice. The effect of grouping fome parts together, and of giving repofe to the eye by the abfence of all ornaments, was unpractifed, perhaps unknown to thefe architects, although an illuftrious $\mathrm{H}_{2}$ exception

## [ 100 ]

exception is in the fpire of the abovementioned church, which is kept quite plain, except where it feems to be bound round with net-work.

They frequently affected a variety where the form ought to be repeated. The church at Laufanne has different pillars and different ornaments for every arch, which may alfo be feen in fome pannels in a very old and curious houfe oppofite Little-Style, Exeter. The windows of the cathedral in that city not only vary in the fubordinate, but in the principal parts; nay, they vary in the general form and dimenfions. The old bridge at Exeter, and old London bridge, had no two arches the fame, this is alfo the cafe of fo many others, that perhaps the variation was occafioned from reparations made at different times-admitting it, yet nothing but caprice or extreme inattention, prevented the new arches from being like the old ones. There is

## [ iol ]

every appearance that the Gothic architects were not confined to rule, although they worked generally upon the pyramidical principle-and yet they occafionally departed from it, as in the inflance of fquare battlements, which in fuch buildings have always an ill effect. If battlements are neceffary, they are eafily made pointed, but they are beft avoided. Radcliffe church at Briftol, and the Abbey at Bath, have better copings than battlements.

One of the moft prevalent faults in Gothic buildings is the want of truth in pofitions-thus, you look through the vifta of an ayle, and you find the terminating window not in the middle, for which no poffible reafon can be affigned. This is a more common fault than is apprehended, and even in buildings noticed for their beauty. As I recollect, there are fome inftances of this in Tinterne Abbey-in Exeter Cathedral there are $\mathrm{H}_{3}$ many;

## [ 102 ]

many; the eaft windows of the two ayles are not in the middle, nor is the window of the chapel at the north-weft end, which is ufed as the fpiritual court : the two largeft pinnacles of the weft front, tho' in correfponding pofitions, are of very different dimenfions-many inftances of fuch inattention might be found in other churches of this period.

It is a common idea that modern architects cannot execute a Gothic building -the fact is, that they have feldom fucceeded; but it furely is in their power to make a finer Gothic building than any exifting, by working upon the following principles.-If the form of a crofs be fill obferved (which has its advantages) let it be fingle-the eaft-end terminating in a niche like the cathedral at Amiens, Canterbury, and many others*-the north and

[^5]
## [ 103 ]

and fouth ends of the tranfept fhould be enlightened with circular windows, like thofe of the Abbey of St. Dennis, and of Weftminfter. The weft end fhould invariably have a large window nearly filling the whole fpace.*.

The proportions fhould be aliquot from the general plan to the fubordinate parts, and all upon the principle of fome certain acute angle, and fome certain acute arch, which hould be adhered to after being firft determined.

## The

* Nothing atones for the want of a confiderable window at each end of a large church, except it be terminated with a niche. The effect of the view from the eaft, of the Cathedral at Amiens, is fpoiled by the organ hiding the weft-window. Radcliffe Church and the Chapel at Winfor are fpoiled by the ftopping of windows, the latter indeed is not an inftance exactly to the prefent purpofe, but no pictures fhould be admitted within a Gothic building. if they muft deprive it of light.

$$
\mathrm{H}_{4}
$$

## [ 104 ]

The columns and fpaces fhould be over each other-the more maffy, below; and the lighter, above.*

The application of thefe principles, with others naturally arifing from the good tafte of the prefent age, would produce a Gothic building much fuperior to any that ever exifted.

I have already obferved, that modern Gothic churches are generally bad-but. this does not arife from the difficulty of inventing or executing Gothic Architecture, but from not taking at firft a certain angle and proportion; and mixing principles, which, in their nature, are incompatible. Windows with acute arches will not make a building Gothic, if the other parts are not fo-a chapel at Bath has fuch windows to a flat roof-and the new church of St. Paul, at Briftol, has fuch

[^6]
## [ 105 ]

fuch a mixture of incoherent, capricious forms, as renders it the moft abfurd piece of architecture which ancient or modern times ever produced.

Thefe, and many other inftances of a falfe flyle, only fhew the want of fkill in the builders, in mixing forms which cannot accord; but by no means prove the impofiibility of fuccefs, if a church were defigned upon the principle of the acute arch and angle, and had its other additions from the good tafte of a modern artift, inftead of the barbarous caprice of antiquity.

Although I am clearly of opinion that a Gothic church might at this time be built greatly fuperior to any of old times, yet I doubt, whether the affociation of ideas, upon which fo much depends, would not be wanting to give it the due effect. Our reverence for antiquity, and our reverence for religion, in

## [ fo6 ]

in fome meafure go together. There is a folemnity attached to an old church, becaufe it is old, which we do not feel in a new church, becaufe it is new. How often has it been remarked of St. Paul's, that although a large and fine building, yet it does not produce the religious effect of a Gothic cathedral-which is undoubtedly true, partly for the above reafon, and partly by our being more ufed to fee the Grecian orders applied to buildings for common purpofes. The language of the prayers is not that of common difcourfe, nor is it the fyle of authors at this period-it does not fuit with any place fo well as a Gothic church, which our imagination makes to be older than one built after the Grecian orders, becaufe, in our country, they were firf ufed after the Gothic Architecture had been long practifed.

## [ 107 ]

## The middle way not always beft.

THE fafety of taking the middle way is evident, when we are affailed by difputants, each violent in his caufe-it is the moft fecure path while we journey through life, where the difficulty lies in fteering between extremes that are equally hurtful-and this maxim may be generally applied to morals, philofophy, and even to religion itfelf: in all which, violence and coolnefs are equally to be avoided. But in the imitative arts, as they are called, the reverfe of this maxim is our rule and guide, as appears by an examination of its effect in painting, mufic, and poetry.

When we would ftrike the imagination, which is the end of all the arts, it muft

## [ 108 ]

muft be by fomething that operates inftantly, and with precifion-this effect cannot be produced by mediocrity.

In a picture, the flubject mult be told with fome degree of violence to arreft the attention. If it be hiftorical, the figures muif be eagerly engaged, or they will not feem to be engaged at all. Strong men muft be very ftrong-beautiful women, fupremely fo. In landfcape, it is not fuch an affemblage of objects as we do fee, but fuch as we wijh to fee-every thing muft have a brilliancy and agitation beyond nature, if we are to think it a reprefentation of nature.

It is this principle which has eftablifhed fiery inftead of warm colouring-that makes the heightening touches of trees red or yellow inftead of light green-that makes grey hills, blue-that makes a front and fide light in the fame picture, and other extravagancies. As our endeavour

## [ 109 ]

deavour to give a juft reprefentation of nature generally fails of effect, we try to impofe on the imagination, by fubftituting an exaggerated refemblance.

Not only in the fubject, drawing, and colouring of a picture we confider the middle path as dangerous, but there mut alfo be a boldnefs in the touch of the pencil, or all our other elevations above mediocrity will be of no avail. The very effence of Drawings depends upon effects fuddenly produced by broad and full touches.

In mufic, quick and flow movements are diftinctly marked, but what is between both feems uncharacteriftic, and though it often has the power to pleafe, it feldom poffeffes fufficient force to affect us. This remark may be extended to the effect of the piano and forte, and even to the manner of performance.

> Poetry,

## [ 110 ]

Poetry, in its very nature, poffeffes an energy fuperior to profe-in thought and language it muft fcorn the fafety of the middle path, and find one more elevated, or perifh in the attempt! If it be dramatic (as I have elfewhere remarked*) the characters muft have a degree of extravagance in language and fentiment much beyond common nature. The dreffes of the actors, and their painted faces, are equally neceffary, for without all thefe exaggerations upon the fobriety of nature, we fhould be too feebly touched to be affected.

In epic poetry the characters muft be like the figures in hiftorical painting: the men fhould be either young and ftrong, or old and feeble. The middleaged man, if abfolutely neceffary for the ftory, muft of courfe be introduced; but at the time of life when youth is loft, and

> * In the Thirty Letters.

## [ III`]

and old-age not attained, the character is unpicturefque and unaffecting. It is fo in common portraits: none have a worre effect than thofe of middle age.

Perhaps it may be urged againit the truth of the maxim I would eftablih; that there are in mufic, many movements in moderate time; that there are many landfcapes of fimple nature, and many characters in dramatic, and other poetry, which are excellent, although of that middle clafs which I feem to reprobate.

I can only anfwer, that there is nothing beyond the power of genius; and it is never fo evident, as in producing effect where circumftances are unfavourable.

Perhaps it is the confcioufnefs of this difficulty being vanquifhed, that adds to the pleafure we receive from fuch inftances, and raifes our feelings fo far above mediocrity, that the fenfation is as

## [ 112 ]

much elevated as if produced by violence. For one mufician who can make a fimple tune like Carey, there are five hundred who can compofe a noify fymphony like Stamitz. There is no fubject fo eafy for a landfcape-painter as a warm evening-it requires but little fkill to imitate Claude, it is the firft effort of the fmatterer in landfcape-painting; but no one ventures upon Ruyfdale's green banks, roads, and puddles of water. There will be a thoufand fuccefsful imitators of Raffaele before another Hogarth will arife. Our prefent hiftorical painters are much nearer their prototype, than any of the burlefque caricature defigners are to their great original. Pitt, in his Tranflation of the Æneid, is a very fuccersful imitator of Pope-but who dares venture to tell a tale like Prior?

## $\left[\begin{array}{ll}113\end{array}\right]$

## The Villa.

CALLING upon a citizen of my acquaintance on a Saturday, I found him and his family juft fetting off for his villa in the country. Having nothing particular to hinder me, I accepted a hearty invitation to make one of the party; and as the ladies condefcended to fubmit to a worfe accommodation than ufual, I fqueezed into the well-filled carriage, which very foberly brought us to the place of our deftination.

A citizen's box by the road fide is fo perfectly known, and has been fo often painted in its dufty colours, that I have no new touches to add-It was one of the thoufands that are in the vicinity of London, with nothing to diftinguifh it from its neighbours.

## [ 114 ]

In the evening, as we were taking repeated turns on the fmall face of the garden which permitted it, I believe my friend perceived an involuntary fmile of contempt playing about my face, which he confidered as a reproach on his tafteto which he made this reply.
"A Londoner's country-houfe has been the fubject of much ridicule, and given occafion to fome excellent papers in periodical publications, from the Spectator, down to our own times. I have laughed heartily at the wit and humour it has produced-but we ftill are in the fame fate-and ought to be fo."

I acknowledged that my fmile was occafioned by recollecting thofe humorous defcriptions to which he alluded; that admitting the propriety of having a villa; yet, I faw no reafon why it muft always poffefs fome points for ridicule-

## [ 115 ]

" Every reafon, fays he, why it fhould not, if thofe points were ridiculous to the poffeffor; but if fources of enjoyment to him , he may excufe their being laughed at by others-permit me to offer fomething in defence of thefe our little boxes.
"Should you difpute the propriety of our going into the country at all-I reply, that we return the keener to our bufinefs for hạving had a little relaxation from it-that change of air and exercife contributes to our health. The hope of future enjoyment gives us prefent firits. If you knew the pleafure with which we look forward to Saturday, that is to carry us to the little garden, where we furvey the accumulated vegetation of the days we have been abfent, you would think it a fenfation not to be defpifed.
" From what I have obferved, no perfons really enjoy the country but the London citizens. Thofe who poffers I 2 magnificent

## [ 116 ]

magnificent villas feem infenfible to the beauties in their poffeffion. It is the appetite which gives pleafure to the feaft. If we have this inclination, and it is gratified, there is nothing farther to afk, Touchftone is properly matched with Audrey: the fineft lady in the land could only give him pleafure, and that he receives from his Dowdy.
" But, in my opinion, there is more ftill to be faid for us-Are you fure that a box by the fide of a dufty road, is lefs calculated for enjoyment, than a palace fituated in a vaft park?-My neighbour who poffeffes fuch a palace, like you, wonders at my bad tafte, which he continually abufes, for fear I hould furpect that he receives pleafure, when fitting in my window, which he does for hours together (notwithftanding the duft) inwardly envying my happinefs that I can fee the world in motion.

## [ 117 ]

"I have objerved, that the poffeffors of great houfes have a marvellous affection to a little parlour!-Is it that the mind fills a fmall fpace without effort, and finds the whole within the fcope of enjoyment; while in a large one, it feems to be making vain attempts to approach what is out of its reach? We fancy a little parlour to come nearer, and be, as it were, part of ourfelves; while a great room feems made for more than one, and to belong not only to us, but to others. Whether this reafoning be juft or not, it is certain that you feldom are fhewn a great houfe, but you are informed that fome fmall room you were paffing unnoticed, is the place where the owner re-fides-the grand fuite of apartments is for ftrangers.
"You know that from our fhops we fee fucceffive crowds for ever paffing. Were we to retire to abfolute folitude, the change would be too great to be re-
lifhed.

## [ 118 ]

lifhed. In fhort, we find by experience, that a fmall houfe and garden, from whence fomething may be feen that excites amufement and attention, is more for our purpofe, than an extent of ground, which offers nothing but the fame objects for ever repeated-it may be well calculated for magnificence ; but it fhould be remembered, that our purfuit is relaxation from bufinefs, and fuch relaxation as is attended with fomething we can really underftand and enjoy."

## [ 119 ]

## On Wit.

$H_{\text {AVING mentioned in my fhort Effay }}$ on Tafte* that wit was never fatisfactorily defined; perhaps it may lead us to furpect a want of precifion in the idea: which is more natural, than to fuppofe fuch perfons as Locke, Dryden, and Pope, fhould not have fagacity enough to define what is fo well underftood by the greateft part of the world.

Locke's Reffection on Wit (as I find it in the Spectator) is, " Men who have " a great deal of wit and prompt memo" ries, have not always the cleareft judg" ment, or deepeft reafon. For wit ly" ing moft in the affemblage of ideas, " and putting thefe together with quick$\mathrm{I}_{4}$ " nefs

[^7]
## [ 120 ]

" nefs and variety, wherein can be found
" any refemblance or congruity, thereby " to make up pleafant pictures and agree" able vifions in the fancy; judgment, " on the contrary, lies quite on the other " fide, in feparating carefully one from " other ideas, wherein can be found the " leaft difference, thereby to avoid being " mifled by fimilitude, and by affinity to " take one thing for another. This is a " way of proceeding quite contrary to " metaphor and allufion; wherein, for " the moft part, lies that entertainment " and pleafantry of wit which Atrikes fo " lively on the fancy, and is therefore fo "acceptable to all people." Sterne, in his obfervations on this paffage, has, in his manner, demonftrated, that wit and judgment, inftead of being feparated, go together-which is fo far true, that wit is frequently connected with judgment; but judgment will not often own wit as a relation.

Dryden's

## [ 121 ]

Dryden's Idea of Wit (taken alfo from the Spectator) is "a propriety of words and thoughts adapted to the fubject"-on which it is properly remarked, that " if this be a true definition of wit, Euclid was the greateft wit that ever fet pen to paper. Addifon does not give a definition of his own, but feems to approve of Locke's idea of the fubject.

Wit, according to Pope, is
——_ "Nature to advantage drefs'd;
What oft was thought, but ne'er fo well exprefs'd."
This does not belong peculiarly to wit, but to all fine writing, where the expreffion is newer and better than the fubject.

If it be the property of a definition that it peculiarly fuits the thing defined, neither of the above can be juf-each differs from the other, and may be applied to other fubjects. The definition about

## [ 122 ]

about to be offered, is of wit only, and cannot agree with any thing elfe.

Wit, then, is the dexterous performance of a legerdemain trick, by which one idea is prefented and another fubfituted. In the performance of this trick, an oppofition of terms is frequently, though not always neceflary. The effect produced is an agreeable furprize, arifing from expecting one thing and finding another, or expecting nothing and having fomething. A juggler is a wit in things. A wit is a juggler in ideas-and a punfter is a juggler in words. Should there be fome inftances of wit, which feem not to agree with this definition; like other particular inftances, they muft be confidered as exceptions to a general rule, but not of fufficient confequence to deftroy it. I mention this by way of anticipating and obviating an objection that might poffibly be made; but I declare my ignorance of any example of real wit, which, if properly

## [ 123 ]

perly analized, does not come under this definition-for fome things pafs for wit, which are not fo-humour is frequently miftaken for it-both, it is true, are fometimes blended together ; but, by attending to the above definition, and a few obfervations I fhall make upon humour, they may eafily be feparated, and each fet in its proper province. Wit is alfo frequently joined with a pun-they are eafily mingled, for, as is above hinted, a pun is itfelf a fpecies of wit-it exifts upon the fame principle, but is formed of lefs valuable materials-as a word is inferior to an idea.

Let us examine fuch common pieces of wit as occur, and fee whether they conform to my definition.

The trick of wit may be performed without the aid of oppofition.
" $I$ like port wine, fays one, $I$ like claret, fays another, " what wine do you like ? ${ }^{3}$

## [ 124 ]

like?" fpeaking to a third-ct That of other people."

But it may be performed better with oppofition.

The weather in July proving wet and ungenial; " when," fays one to Quin, " do you remember fuch a fummer as this ?-_" Laft winter."

Sometimes there is an oppofition of terms joined with an oppofition of ideas-

A lawyer making his will bequeathed his eftate to fools and madmen-being alked the reafon-" from fuch," faid he, " I had it, and to fuch I give it."

Wit is now and then mixed with a pun-
" How d'ye like the fhort petticoat of the prefent farhion?" fays a lady to a gentleman-" extremely," he replied, " I care not to what height it is carried."

## [ 125 ]

Wit is fometimes mixed with hu-mour-
Two perfons difputing upon religion, one of them reproving his adverfary for his obftinacy, offered to wager that he could not repeat the Lord's Prayerdone, fays the other, and immediately begun, "I believe in God," \&c. repeating the Creed throughout very correctly. Well, fays the other, I own I have loft, I did not think he could have done it.

In all thefe examples it muft be perceived, that it is the unexpected change which produces the wit; as in the dexterity of hand, it is fomething unlooked for which makes the trick.

I have juft given an inflance of wit joined with a pun, and another of wit connected with humour-the terms being well underftood I did not interrupt my fubject to explain them, but I have a little to fay upon each.

## $\left[\begin{array}{ll}126\end{array}\right]$

A pun is upon a fmaller fcale, that which wit is upon a greater. As wit confifts in a dexterous change of ideas, fo does a pun in a dexterous change of words -the principle in both being the fame, punning ought to be confidered as wit.

Manners, Earl of Rutland, telling Sir Thomas More, that "Honores mutant Mores," the other retorted, that it did better in Englifh, Honours change Manners.

A perfon being afked for a toaft, gave the beginning of the third Pfalm-which was found to be-" Lord How."

Punning then confifts in the dexterous change of the meaning of the fame word, or of fubftituting fome others, which to the ear convey a likenefs of found. "I am come to fee Orpheus," fays a gentleman at the Theatre (in boots) -" yes," fays his friend, " and You-rid-I-fee."

The

## [ 127 ]

The effence of a pun confifts in fome fuch changes as there: therefore, if it be admitted that it is the dexterous change which conflitutes wit, punning poffeffes the change and the dexterity.

Humour has no fuch change, but confifts either of treating a grave fubject ludicroully, or a light one gravely-if the fubjects admit of being fo treated. The Tale of a Tub is a humourous fatire on the abfurd tenets of religious fects, not on religion itfelf-the former may, without offence, be connected with humour, but the laft is in its nature above it.

The moft perfect humour exifts in Shakefpeare,* Swift, and Addifon, and in many writers among the moderns: no inftances of which will be found to be wit, if tried by the above rule. An idea

* Shakefpeare abounds in humour, fometimes pure, more frequently mixed with puns-but has not many inftances of real wit.


## $\left[\begin{array}{ll}\text { [28 }\end{array}\right]$

has prevailed, that humour is only known in England: this cannot be true-Cervantes, Voltaire, and many other foreign writers, afford proofs to the contrary.

There feem to be fome fubordinate fources of humour which are not eafily to be accounted for. Intemperance, no doubt, is an odious vice, and every delicate mind mult be offended at it-but, drunken-characters in a play have frequently a humourous and laughable ef-fect-Sir John Brute, and the DrunkenMan in Lethe, are ftrong inftances.

The Irifh brogue is furely no fubject for ridicule-a man born in Ireland muft of courfe fpeak like his neighbours-but on the fage it is a never-failing fource of humour-diveft an Irifh character of the brogue and it becomes nothing.

Stammering, by fome means or other, has a connection with humour, efpecially

## [ 129 ]

if imitated on the ftage, as we find from Serjeant Bramble, in the Confcious Lo-vers-but, to return to my fubject.

True wit, fays Voltaire, is univerfalit is fo, provided all nations are in equal poffeffion of the circumftances which attended its production, and which neceffarily accompany it. There are few piecés of wit, but are, in fome meafure, local. The fprightly fallies in converfation are not only local, but temporary; yet they are as truly wit for the time and place, as the moft general fubject would be for the univerfe, and would be fo acknowledged, if explained and underftood. Many a witty reply owes all its force to fome allufion only known to the company, or perhaps to one fingle perfonexplain that circumftance, and the wit would be univerfally confeffed.

Some expreffions pafs for wit which certainly belong to a different clafs.

## [ 130 ]

A foldier, finding a horfe-fhoe, ftuck it into his girdle-a bullet hit him on the very part. "Well, fays he, I find a little armour will ferve the turn, if it be but rightly placed." A fenfible reflection, but not wit.

Garrick afked Rich " how much Co-vent-Garden houfe would hold ?" " I fhould know to a fhilling, replied Rich, if you would play Richard in it." An elegant compliment, and better than wit.

Having, perhaps, thrown fome light on this fubject, I will leave it to the reader's fagacity to improve thefe fhort hints, and compleat what I have haftily fketched-but, before I conclude, permit me to give an inftance of wit combined with humour and pun, and the rather, as it ftands in need of a flight introduction, which will ferve as a proof of local wit becoming univerfal, when rightly underftood.

When

## $\left[\begin{array}{ll}\mathrm{I} & \mathrm{I}\end{array}\right]$

When the Jefuits were difperfed, Voltaire's Chateau afforded an afylum to one of them, an inoffenfive prieft called Adam. " Give me leave,", fays Voltaire to his company, " to introduce to you Father Adam-but not the fryt of men"it is chort, but comprehends more than may appear at the firft glance.

After having, I hope, proved that a wit is a jugler ; I do not think it neceffary to prove, that a jugler is a wit, it being a felf-evident propofition, if we admit the principle I have endeavoured to eftablifh, of both depending on a fubfitution of one thing for another by a dexterous change.

## $\left[\begin{array}{ll}132\end{array}\right]$

## An Indian Tale.

W HEN the hofts of the mighty Timur fpread from the deferts of Tartary over the fertile plains of Indoftan, numerous, and deftroying as locufts; their chief, glorying in the greatnefs of his ftrength, furveyed with an averted look the mountains he had paffed, and fmiled at the barrier he had furmounted. "By fortitude and valour, faid he, we fubdue our enemies; by patience and perfeverance we overcome even the ftupendous works of nature, which has elevated mountains in vain, to ftop the progrefs of him determined to conquer!" While his heart dilated with pride, the foldiers ravaged the country through which they paffed, committing all the exceffes an unrefifted army inflicts on the wretched inhabitants.
-" Bring

## [ 133 ]

__" Bring me to your chief," exclaimed a fage they had dragged from his retreat, " let me behold this mighty conqueror before my eyes are clofed in endlefs night; perchance the words of Zadib may enter his ears-may reach his heart!"

The air of dignity with which he uttered this, arrefted the fword of the fol-diers-" Behold," faid they to Timur, " a man of years who feeketh thy prefence." "My defire," faid Zadib, " is to confer with the mighty Scythian-he is great, but will not turn afide from the wifdom of experience." "S Speak freely," replied Timur, " an enemy incapable of refiftance I treat as a friend-enter with me this Temple of Viftnoo-inftruction cannot be heard amid the noife of a paffing army."
" The filence of this facred place," begun Zadib, "is favourable to my fub-ject-O Viftnoo endue thy votary with K 3 confidence

## [ $\left.\begin{array}{ll}\text { I } 34\end{array}\right]$

confidence to utter the words of truth before this leader of armies, and prepare his mind to receive thy wifdom; of which my tongue is but the feeble organ !" "Viftnoo," fays Timur, " is no God of mine, but a benefit is always to be received with gratitude-if I profit from his infpiration, this temple thall flame with my offerings."
"What could induce the chief," commenced Zadib, " of the wide-extended plains of Tartary, to leave the habitation of his progenitors, and feek in lands remote for what his own fo much better afforded ?-Are the paftures of Indoftan more fertile than thofe of Scythia, is the milk of our mares more plentiful, or the flefh of our horfes fuperior to thofe of the country which gave thee life? No, thefe things are not fo-the burning fun fcorches our herbage, our cattle yield but little milk, nor afford flefh worthy the hunger of a Tartar. Why then doft
thou

## [ 135 ]

thou inflict the miferies of war on the innocent inhabitants of this country, at the lofs of fo many enjoyments to thyfelf?" " To increafe my glory !" fernly replied Timur, "the defire of glory is the parfion of us who are elevated into the rank of heroes; for this we thirf, for this we hunger, and leave to comnon mortals the flefh and milk of mares!"
" If the defire of glory cannot be gratified but by the deftruction of mankind," meekly returned Zadib, "furely it had better be repreffed-what good can'arife from glory that is to be compared to the mifchief by which it is attended?" "Thou talkeft like a fage and a philofopher," faid Timur more mildly, "and defireft to make man as he fhould be, which is impoffible-my part to act, is that of a prince, who confiders man as he is; and who treats mankind, as every individual would treat him, had he the fame means in his power. It is deftiny, and the im$\mathrm{K}_{4}$ provement

## [ ${ }^{1} 36$ ]

provement of opportunity, that makes $\boldsymbol{X}$ tyrant-thofe to whom fate is averfe, muft fubmit and be filent."
" Brahma forbid!" exclaimed Zadib: " None can withttand deftiny ; but what virtuous man would feek an opportunity to dord it over his fellow-mortals?" " Be affured," returned Timur, " that virtue is an acquirement. Man, by nature, is felfinh and cruel; all infants are fo-thefe natural paffions are by education oppofed, and by degrees concealed ; but never perfectly fubdued-my defire for glory, then, is affifted by my original paffions of cruelty and felfifhnefs; which, by being a prince, I can extend to the utmoft."
" If, by being a prince," faid Zadib, " I mult, from necefity, be cruel and felfin-may the humble fate be ever mine!"-" Nava alf" whitefes a defire for fuperiority," continued Timur, " which produces a wiih for fplendor and riches.

## $\left[\begin{array}{ll}137\end{array}\right]$

By nature all are equal, but circumftances have fixed thee in a ftation where defires muft be reftrained, and have placed me where they may be indulged-could we change conditions, be affured, thy paffions would expand as foon as their reftraint was taken off, and thou would be then, as Timur is now."
"Can a worm of the earth be proud ?" humbly replied Zadib,—" What is man but an atom, which can only be confiderable by vittue? When I confider this, I avoid the firft approach of pride, and abhor that wicked principle which feeks its gratification by the mifery of others." "Call not a conqueror wicked," returned Timur fharply, " he is fimply a man-he has an opportanity of fhewing his nature undifguifed, and ufes it. The fage is fomething more, and fomething lefs than man. He is more, as he has added to the gifts of nature; he is lefs, by difcarding his natural propenfities; but

## [ $\left.\begin{array}{ll}138\end{array}\right]$

they retire no fatther than to be within call"-
" They are difcarded for ever!" uttered Zadib. The fuddennefs of the reply occafioned, for a while, a paufe in this moral and philofophical conference, in which neither party gained on his ad-verfary-at length Timur, with complacence, broke filence--" Zadib," faid he, "thy good qualities fhall no longer be hidden in obfcurity-thou fhalt be my Vizir-be it my bufinefs to fubdue, and thine to govern."
" Unworthy of the high honour as I am," replied Zadib, his eyes fparkling with pleafure ; "yet fhall thy flave endeavour to difcharge the duties of fo great a function." "But doft thou reflect," faid Timur, " that the higher the ftation, the greater is the fcope for vice? Thou art now low, poor, and virtuous; but when thou art the fecond perfon in my empire,

## [ 139 ]

empire, thou wilt be great, rich, and wicked"-" That philofophy I have early acquired," replied Zadib, " fhall fecure me from the firft approaches of vice-inveft me with the robe of honour, and be confident of my obedience to thy high commands."
" Zadib," returned Timur, " thou muft now be convinced, that original pride, and a wifh for greatnefs, lay lurking within thee, and was never effacedthat thy virtue is an artificial acquirement, which vanifhes before the original impreffions of nature-but why fhould I proceed ? Thy heart bears witnefs to the truth of my words, for the blufh of confcioufnefs is on thy face-reply not-I will give thee no opportunity to lofe what thou haft with fo much difficulty acquired, for the man of nature muft foon appear-thou feeft him in me !-go in peace to thy cell-go, and continue to be virtuous-but leave me to lead on my
victorious

## [ 140 ]

victorious Tartars, until I acquire that glorious appellation, The Coneueror of the World!’'

Different

## $\left[\begin{array}{ll}141\end{array}\right]$

Different Ufes of Reading and Converfation
IN barbarous times, when converfation had no other topic than what immediate occafion or neceffary employment produced (which was once the cafe) it is evident, that no knowledge could be obtained but from books.

As civilization advanced, and commerce próduced focial intercourfe, converfation grew more enlarged, and knowledge was gained from the mouth as well. as from the pen. This undoubtedly was an improvement in every fenfe. In France both fexes firft affembled on an eafy footing, and it was in that country where knowledge from books was firft neglected.

## $\left[\begin{array}{ll}142\end{array}\right]$

This principle fpread with the language and manners, and it foon became fafhionable to call the learning acquired from reading, pedantry. As I confider this to be the prefent ftate of things in our own country, I have a few words to fay in defence of the inftruction obtained from books, and to give fome reafons why it ought, for all fubftantial purpofes, to be preferred to that which arifes from converfation.

The object of converfation is enter-tainment-the object of reading is inftruction. No doubt, converfation may inftruct, and reading may entertain; but this occafional affumption of each other's characteriftic, only varies the principle, without deftroying it.

When perfons converfe, deep difquifition is out of place-the fubjects fhould be general and light, in which all may be fuppofed capable of joining. Every thing

## [ 143 ]

thing profeffional is avoided, which, whether from the divine, the lawyer, the phyfician, the merchant, or foldier, is equally pedantic as from the fcholar. All debate is fhunned, left warmth might become heat. -If fire be produced by the collifion of fentiments, it fhould juft fhine for a moment, like the harmlefs corufcations of a fummer evening, but not pierce like lightning.

Converfation, to be agreeable, fhould be divided equally-no one fhould engrofs it, or neglect to furnifh his quota-. but as it requires fome practice, and perhaps, talents, to engage in fmall-talk, without afcending into an upper region, or finking into vacuity; thofe who find a difficulty in fteering this middle courfe, and think it neceffary to keep up the fhuttle-cock of converfation ; occafionally hazard an expreffion, which will not bear ftrict examination, but it may appear fufficiently like truth for the prefent purpofe,

## [ 144 ]

purpofe, and to be adopted as fuch hereafter. Truth is fometimes overcome by wit-a lively repartee will at any time put it to flight. Strength may crum and kill, but fmartnefs makes the ftroke to be felt.

In converfation it is not eafy to avoid falfities. A frory is begun, of which the relator has only a general knowledgeas he proceeds, he is obliged to fill up the deficiencies of memory by invention; the next relator does the fame, and probably, in different places. After a few of thefe oral editions, truth is entirely fupplanted by falfehood. If this happen when there is no intention to deceive, what mult be the effect when the variation is not accidental?

To difcover truth is feldom the intention of converfation. Should a difpute arife, its object is not to eftablifh facts, but to obtain victory. If the maxims of

## [ 145 ]

our great moralift were to be taken from topics he has defended, or contradicted in company, he muft be confidered as the moft abfurd of mortals-this might be fport to him, but it was death to others: the worfhippers of this idol confidering him as a real divinity, and his words as oracles.

Thefe circumftances, and many others not enumerated, very much difqualify converfation from being a fchool of inftruction. If we wifh for real information, we muft undoubtedly feek it from its old fource.

As converfation is furnifhed from the impulfe of the moment; books confift of digefted thoughts; which are felected from many others-thefe are improved, added to, or curtailed, upon mature and frequent deliberation-the author is hurried into nothing, but whatever his ideas are upon the fubject he has chofen,

## [ 146 ]

he may give them that order and expreffion which will fhew his meaning cleareft and bert. And furely it cannot admit of a moment's doubt, whether mature conceptions, put into form, are not fuperior to expreffions from accident, and momentary impulfe-not to mention the multitude of fubjects, which, in company, will not admit of any difcuffion.

We may then venture to affert the fuperiority of books over converfation, where inftruction is the object; without having the leaft intention of depreciating the pleafures of fociety.

## [ 147 ]

## Character of Gainfborough.

IIN the early part of my life I became acquainted with Thomas Gainfborough the painter; and as his character was, perhaps, better known to me than to any other perfon, I will endeavour to diveft myfelf of every partiality, and fpeak of him as he really was. I am the rather induced to this, by feeing accounts of him and his works given by people who were unacquainted with either, and, confequently, have been miftaken in both.

Gainfborough's profeffion was painting, and mufic was his amufement-yet, there were times when mufic feemed to be his employment, and painting his diverfion. As his fkill in mufic has been celebrated, I will, before I fpeak of him as a painter, L 2 mention

## [ 148 ]

mention what degree of merit he profeffed as a mufician.

When I firft knew him he lived at Bath, where Giardini had been exhibiting his then unrivalled powers on the violin. His excellent performance made Gainfborough enamoured of that inftrument ; and conceiving, like the Servantmaid in the Spectator, that the mufic lay in the fiddle, he was frantic until he porfeffed the very inftrument which had given him fo much pleafure-but feemed much furprized that the mufic of it remained behind with Giardini!

He had fcarcely recovered this hock (for it was a great one to him ) when he heard Abel on the viol-di-gamba. The violin was hung on the willow-Abel's viol-di-gamba was purchafed, and the houfe refounded with melodious thirds and fifths from " morn to dewy eve!" Many an Adagio and many a Minuet were

## [ 149 ]

begun, but none compleated-this was wonderful, as it was Abel's own inftrument, and therefore ought to have produced Abel's own mufic!

Fortunately, my friend's paffion had now a frefh object-Fifcher's hautboybut I do not recollect that he deprived Fifcher of his inftrument: and though he procured a hautboy, I never heard him make the leaf attempt on it. Probably his ear was too delicate to bear the difagreeable founds which neceffarily attend the firft beginnings on a wind-inftrument. He feemed to content himfelf with what he heard in public, and getting Fifcher to play to him in private-not on the hautboy, but the violin-but this was a profound fecret, for Fifcher knew that his reputation was in danger if he pretended to excel on two inftruments.*

The

* It was at this time that I heard Fifcher play a folo on the violin, and accompany himfelf on the $\mathrm{L}_{3}$ fame


## [ 150 ]

The next time I faw Gainfborough it was in the character of King David. He had heard a harper at Bath-the performer was foon left harplefô-and now Fifcher, Abel, and Giardini were all forgottenthere was nothing like chords and arpeggios! He really ftuck to the harp long enough to play feveral airs with variations, and, in a little time, would nearly have exhaufted all the pieces ufually performed on an inftrument incapable of modulation, (this was not a pedal-harp) when another vifit from Abel brought him back to the viol-di-gamba.

He now faw the imperfection of fudden founds that inftantly die away-if you wanted a faccato, it was to be had by a proper management of the bow, and you might alfo have notes as long as you pleafe. The viol-di-gamba is the only inftrument,
fame inframent-the air of the folo was executed with the bow, and the accompaniment pizzicato with the unemployed fingers of his left hand,

## [ 151$]$

inftrument, and Abel the prince of muficians!

This, and occafionally a little flirtation with the fiddle, continued fome years; when, as ill-luck would have it, he heard Crofdill-but, by fome irregularity of conduct, for which I cannot account, he neither took up, nor bought, the violoncello. All his paffion for the Bafs was vented in defcriptions of Crofdill's tone and bowing, which was rapturous and enthufiaftic to the laft degree.

More years now paffed away, when upon feeing a Theorbo in a picture of Vandyke's; he concluded (perhaps, becaufe it was finely painted) that the Theörio muft be a fine inftrument. He recollected to have heard of a German profeffor, who, though no more, I fhall forbear to name-afcended per varios L 4 gradus

## [ 152 ]

gradus to his garret, where he found him at dinner upon a roafted apple, and fmoking a pipe-*** fays he, I am come to buy your lute-
" To pay my lude!"
Yes-come, name your price, and here is your money.
" I cannod Jhell my lude!"'
No, not for a guinea or two, but by G-you muft fell it.
" May lude ih wert much monnay! it ifh twert ten guinea."

That it is-fee, here is the money.
"Well-if I mulht-but you will not take it away yourfhelf?"

Yes, yes-good bye ***
(After he had gone down he came up again)

*     *         * I have done but half my errandWhat is your lute worth, if I have not your book?
"Whad poog, Maihter Cainfporough?
Why, the book of airs you have compofed for the lute.


## [ 153 ]

"Ah, py cot. I can never part quit my poog?"

Poh! you can make another at any time-this is the book I mean (putting it in his pocket)
"Ah, py cot, I cannot"-
Come, come, here's another ten guineas for your book-fo, once more, good day t'ye-(defcends again, and again comes up) But what ufe is your book to me, if I don't underftand it ?-and your lute-you may take it again, if you won't teach me to play on it-Come home with me, and give me my firft lefion--
"I veill gome to marrove"
You muft come now.
"I mulht trefs my/helf."
For what? You are the beft figure I have feen to day-
"Ay mufht be flave"-
I honour your beard!
" Ay mufht bud on my wik"-
$\mathrm{D}-\mathrm{n}$ your wig! your cap and beard become you! do you think if Vandyke

## [ 154 ]

was to paint you he'd let you be fhaved?-

In this manner he frittered away his mufical talents; and though poffeffed of ear, tafte, and genius, he never had application enough to learn his notes. He fcorned to take the firft ftep, the fecond was of courfe out of his reach; and the fummit became unattainable.

As a painter, his abilities may be confidered in three different departments.

Porirait,
Landicape, and
Groups of Figures-to which muft be added his Drawings.

To take there in the abovementioned order.

The firft confideration in a portrait, efpecially to the purchafer, is, that it be a perfect likenefs of the fitter-in this refpect, his fkill was unrivalledthe

## [ 155 ]

the next point is, that it is a good picture-here, he has as often failed as fucceeded. He failed by affecting a thin warhy colouring, and a hatching ftyle of pencilling-but when, from accident or choice, he painted in the manly fubftantial ftyle of Vandyke, he was very little, if at all, his inferior. It thews a great defect in judgment, to be from choice, wrong, when we know what is right. Perhaps, his beft portrait is that known among the painters by the name of the Blue-boy-it was in the poffeffion of Mr. Buttall, near Newport-market.

There are three different æras in his landfcapes-his firft manner was an imitation of Ruyfdael, with more various co-louring-the fecond, was an extravagant loofenefs of pencilling; which, though reprehenfible, none but a great mafter can paffefs-his third manner, was a folid firm ftyle of touch.

## [ 156 ]

At this laft period he poffeffed his greateft powers, and was (what every painter is at fome time or other) fond of varnifh. This produced the ufual effects --improved the picture for two or three months; then ruined it for ever! With all his excellence in this branch of the art, he was a great mannerift-but the worft of his pictures have a value, from the facility of execution-which excellence I fhall again mention,

His groups of figures are, for the moft part, very pleafing, though unnaturalfor a town-girl, with her cloaths in rags, is not a ragged country-girl. Notwithftanding this remark, there are numberlefs inftances of his groups at the door of a cottage, or by a fire in a wood, \&c. that are fo pleafing as to difarm criticifin. He fometimes (like Murillo) gave intereft to a fingle figure-his Shepherd's boy, Woodman, Girl and pigs, are equal to the beft pictures on fuch fubjects-his Fighting

## [ 157 ]

ing-dogs, Girl warming herfelf, and fome others, fhew his great powers in this ftyle of painting. The very diftinguifhed rank the Girl and pigs held at Mr. Calonne's fale, in company with fome of the beft pittures of the beft mafters, will fully juftify a commendation which might elfe feem extravagant.

If I were to reft his reputation upon one point, it fhould be on his Drawings. No man ever poffeffed methods fo various in producing effect, and ahl excel-lent-his wafhy, hatching ftyle, was here in its proper element. The fubject which is fcarce enough for a picture, is fufficient for a drawing, and the hafty loofe handling, which in painting is poor, is rich in a tranfparent wafh of biftre and Indian. ink. Perhaps the quickeft effects ever produced, were in'fome of his drawings -and this leads me to take up again his facility of execution.

## [ 158 ]

Many of his pictures have no other merit than this facility; and yet, having it, are undoubtedly valuable. His drawings almoft reft on this quality alone for their value ; but poffefing it in an eminent degree (and as no drawing can have any merit where it is wanting) his works, therefore, in this branch of the art, approach nearer to perfection than his paintings.

If the term facility explain not itfelf; inftead of a definition, I will illuftrate it.

Should a performer of middling execution on the violin, contrive to get through his piece, the moft that can be faid, is, that he has not failed in his attempt. Should Cramer perform the fame mufic, it would be fo much within his powers, that it would $x e$ executed with eafe. Now, the fuperiority of pleafure, which arifes from the execution of a Cramer, is enjoyed from the facility of a Gainfborough.

## [ 159 ]

Gainfborough. A poor piece performed by one, or a poor fubject taken by the other, give more pleafure by the manner in which they are treated, than a good piece of mufic, and a fublime fubject in the hands of artifts that have not the means by which effects are produced, in fubjection to them. To a good painter or mufician this illuftration was needlefs; and yet, by them only, perhaps, it will be felt and underftood.

By way of addition to this fketch of Gainfborough, let me mention a few mifcellaneous particulars.

He had no relihh for hiftorical painting -he never fold, but always gave away his drawings; commonly to perions who were perfectly ignorant of their value.*

He

> * He prefented twenty drawings to a lady, who pafted them to the wainfcot of her dreffing-room. Sometime after fhe left the houfe : the drawings, of courfe, become the temporary property of every tenant.

## [ 160 ]

He hated the harpfichord and the pianoforte. He dilliked finging, particularly in parts. He detefted reading; but was fo like Sterne in his Letters, that, if it were not for an originality that could be copied from no one, it might be fuppofed that he had formed his fyle upon a clofe imitation of that author. He had as much pleafure in looking at a violin as in hearing it-I have feen him for many minutes furveying, in filence, the perfections of an inftrument, from the juft proportion of the model, and beauty of the workmanfhip.

His converfation was fprightly, but licentious-his favourite fubjects were mufic and painting, which he treated in a manner peculiarly his own. The common topics, or any of a fuperior caft, he thoroughly hated, and always interrupted by fome froke of wit or humour.

$$
\left[\begin{array}{ll}
161
\end{array}\right]
$$

The indifcriminate admirers of my late friend will confider this 1ketch of his character as far beneath his merit; but it muft be remembered, that my wilh was not to make it perfect, but juft. The fame principle obliges me to add-that as to his common acquaintance he was fprightly and agreeable, fo to his intimate friends he was fincere and honeft, and that his heart was always alive to every feeling of honour and generofity.

He died with this expreffion-" We ate all going to Heaven, and Vandyke is of the party"-Strongly expreffive of a good heart, a quiet confcience, and a love for his profeffion, which only left him with his life.

## $\left[\begin{array}{ll}162\end{array}\right]$

## Character of Sir Fofhua Reynolds.

IN a fhort time after the lofs of Gainfborough, the world fuftained a greater by the death of Sir Jofhua Reynolds, My acquaintance with him and his works enable me to give a fketch of both, which, if nhort, fhall be faithful.

Sir Jofhua had the reputation of being a man of genius and knowledge, in his profeffion and out of it-to deny this would be abfurd, but our affent muft not be an implicit faith. I will firft enquire into his merits as an artift, and then as a man of general fcience.

He began his profeffion as a portrait painter, and his works were foon diftinguifhed by an elegance of defign that had not

## [ 163 ]

not been feen in England fince the time of Kneller. To balance this excellence, his likeneffes were frequently defective, and his colouring cold and weak-but this muft be confidered only as the general character of his performances at that time; for even in his earlieft days, there were inflances of his producing pictures of confiderable merit.

A very few years had elapfed, before it was obferved, that his pictures were changed from their original hue; and the change, in fome, was fo great, as to occafion a belief that the colours were gone off. Perfons, who are ignorant of the mechanical part of painting, reported, that Reynolds knew not how to fix his colours, and that his pictures, in a fhort time, would ceare to exift. As' this matter has never been underftood, I will ftop a moment to explain it.

## [ 164 ]

The dead-colouring* of his pictures, at this period, was little elfe than flake, Pruffian blue, and lake, All the layingin confifted of thefe three tints. When the picture was quite dry, he gave it a warm glaze, which fupplied all that was originally wanting, and produced a harmony in the whole, which was very agreeable and feducing to the eye, when frefh done-but after a while, the dry-ing-oil, (fometimes exchanged for varnifh) with which the pictures were glazed turned dark ; and, by degrees, grew more and more obfcure, until the effect was as bad as if they had been covered with a dirty piece of horn. There are great numbers where the face can fcarce be diftinguilhed, and where the drapery is entirely hidden with this brown cruft.

The colours then, are not gone off, but imprifoned-they are obfcured beyond

* It is impoffible to write on Art without ufing technical terms.

$$
\left[\begin{array}{ll}
165
\end{array}\right]
$$

yond the reach of art to reftore ; and all pictures of this defcription, will continue to grow worfe and worfe, until the change of the oil, or varnifh, has attained its maximum.

This practice (of depending fo much upon glazing) occafioned the painters to whifper, that Reynolds did not paint fair, and that he dealt too much in trick.

I dare fay that the fevereft cenfures came from himfelf; and he, at laft, grew tired of a practice which he knew muft obftruct his progrefs to fame, and began, at laft, to paint honefly.

The firft picture that I recollect, after this change in his manner, was the portrait of the Lord Primate of Ireland-admirable in every refpect! It was followed by many others truly excellent; and he continued in this fyyle for many years.

## [ 166 ]

As he poffeffed fome pictures of Ru bens, and might fee as many as he pleafed, it was difficult not to be feduced by their fplendor. I once heard him fay, "that a fingle picture of Rubens was enough to illuminate a room!" There is fomething like an emanation of glory from a fine picture of this mafter, which is felt and adored by a kindred genius. In one of the churches at Antwerp is a picture of Rubens, at the High Altar, which feems to be feen by its own light, at the farther end of the church.

This magic of colouring was the favourite purfuit of Sir Jofhua for the laft ten years of his life: but, like other eager purfuers, he was not always in the right track. He may furely be fuppofed wrong, when, to obtain force, he loaded his lights with fo great a quantity of colour, that the different layers and touches frequently

## [ 167 ]

frequently feparated from the ground, merely by their weight:*

This excefs he wifely abandoned, and long before his death he confidered pictures, not as models, but furfaces.

It was at this period of his practice that he introduced the red fhadows of Rubens; which, though unnatural, are the chief caufe of the fplendor of the pictures of that mafter. Gainfborough once dealt in red fhadows; and as he was fond of referring every thing to nature ${ }_{5}$ or where nature was not to be had, to fomething fubftituted for it, $\ddagger$ he contrived

[^8]
## [ 168 ]

trived a lamp with the fides painted with vermillion, which illuminated the fhadows of his figures, and made them like the fplendid impofitions of Rubens.

After Sir Jofhua had abated fomething of the violence of thefe fhadows, he was in the zenith of his art. It was at this period he produced his Verus and the Death of Cardinal Beaufort, which will make his name equal with the greateft mafters. Of the Venus there is a duplicate with fome fmall variation. The colouring is at leaft equal to Titian, but much fuperior to that painter in elegance of defign. The Cardinal Beaufort has a warm glaze, which is rather too apparent.

## He

and cows, and knobs of coal fat for rocks-nay, he carried this fo far, that he never chofe to paint any thing from invention, when he could have the objects themfelves. The limbs of trees, which he collected, would have made no inconfiderable wood-rick, and many an afs has been led into his painting-room.

## [ 169 ]

He had tryed, if not all things, yet, many things, and held faft thofe which were right-but in one circumftance he was ever wrong. In common with Vandyke, and a hoft of other painters, he had two, and fometimes three different points of fight in the, fame picture. I have elfewhere * demonftrated the falfity of this practice in a fcientific view, and its ill effect in every fenfe. A wholelength portrait of a child, with an horizon no higher than the ancles, gives one the idea of an infant as tall as a fteeple, which is difcordant and ridiculous-one of his prettieft pictures was a child with fuch an horizon.

The above obfervations on colouring apply equally to his portraits and hiftories.

The firft hiftorical fubject, in point of time, that occurs to me, is Garrick between

[^9]
## [ 170 ]

tween Tragedy and Comedy-which is a modernizing of Hercules between virtue and pleafure. It was painted long before the reformation in his colouring; but, notwithfanding that difadvantage, it is fo perfect in all other refpects, that it maic be confidered as one of the happieft efforts of his pencil.

It is not my intention to enter upon a criticifm, or even catalogue of his performances, or indeed to mention any picture; unlefs it contains fome peculiarity, by which a more correct judgement may be formed of his fkill, or the want of it. Suffice it then to fay, that there are trifling defects in moft of them, which an ordinary genius might have avoided; and tranicendent beauties, which few, perhaps none; could have reached but himfelf. The Jketch ${ }^{*}$ of the infant Hercules

[^10]
## $\left[\begin{array}{ll}171\end{array}\right]$

cules I have ever confidered as the firft production of his pencil, and the greateft effort of modern art.

He frequently painted hiftorical por-traits-one of the beft is that of Mrs. Siddons in the character of the Tragic Mufe-it has grandeur in the conception and execution-but the fublimity of this picture is much abated by the abominable chair, which is fo ugly and difcordant, as to force our attention to fuch a fubordinate circumftance-nor is that the worft, for one of the odious knobs cuts the line of the arm, and fubfitutes a difagreeable break, where every thing fhould be broad and grand. I very much dillike the effect of the chair in the King's portrait at the
every refpect. Surely one of the grandeft characters that ever mind conceived, or hand executed! If the reft of. the figures had been only a woman or two, and in the fame fyyle, the infant would have kept its confequence, which is now loft amid a group of figures that offend probability, and deftroy the effect of the pitture.

## [ 172 ]

the Royal Academy : although it be the coronation chair, we fhould obferve, that when the King fat in it, the whole was richly covered-as a plain chair, it is fcarcely. good enough for a country barber's fhop-where I heartily wifh it had been fent, before the imitation occurred, which has fo much hurt this capital performance.

In one of his early hiftorical portraits, the idea feems to be a reproach inftead of a compliment, he painted Lady Sarah Lennox as facrificing to the Graces. A little examination of the fubject, will, I believe, fhew that it was a wrong conception.

A poet once carried his verfes to a friend (fays Addifon, from whom I take the ftory) who returned them with advifing him "to facrifice to the Graces" -plainly infinuating, that he thought his poetry deftitute of elegance, and that he
fhould

## [ 173 ]

fhould endeavour to propitiate the deities who were unfavourable to him-the application is obvious.

About the beginning of this century was a painter in Exeter called Gandy, ${ }^{*}$ of whofe colouring Sir Jorhua thought highly. I heard him fay, that on his return from Italy, when he was frefh from feeing the pictures of the Venetian School, he again looked at the works of Gandy, and that they had loft nothing in his eftimation.

It has been obferved, that Sir Jofhua was fhy of painting feet, and feldom ventured beyond the toe of a fhoe peeping out from a petticoat-there is fome reafon for this remark-but many things might

[^11]
## [ 174 ]

might be offered to excufe, though not fufficient to defend the practice.

There are fewer drawings by this great artift than by any other of eminence; Perhaps, prevented by more important occupations, or for want of early practice, he might not poffers the faculty of producing effect by chalks, wathing, penning, or any other of the numberlefs methods by which drawings are made. The great merit of which confifts of effect quickly produced. This facility cannot be attained, however good our ideas may be, vithout immenfe practice. Gainfborough was for ever drawing, and had this facility; but there are not many proofs, that, in this fenfe, Sir Jofhua drew at all.

His judgment of pictures differed from connoifieurs in general; was peculiar, and his own. Very moderate ones (to the common judge) he has (poken highly of, and very good ones (upon the ufual principle)

## [ 175 ]

principle) he has much undervalued. His own collection (with fome illufrious exceptions) and the little attention paid to Ralph's exhibition, feem to jurtify this remark. Fifty quotations * from as many different authors will never make the Joconde of Leonardo da Vinci worth fifty pence--the fame may be faid of the Leda of Michael Angelo, and of many others which wanted other requifites to make them of value. But it fhould be obferved, that an artift frequently buys a picture for its poffeffing fomething that is of ufe to him, and which is undifcernable by the common eye-and this accounts for his having many pictures, the merit of which was only known to himfelf.

It was not apparent that Sir Jofhua was a fcholar, in the ufual acceptation of the

为 In the catalogue were extracts, fron a variety of wiltets, to Dhew the excellence of fome of the pietures.

## [ 176 ]

the word-but his converfation and writings hewed a mind ftrongly tinctured with modern literature and refinement. There is much ingenuity and originality in all his academic difcourfes-perhaps there would have been more of both, if he had dared to fhake off the fetters in which long literary flavery has confined us. Where he has done fo, as in his Notes on Frefnoy, and his Eloge on Gainfborough, it is evident that he could think, and think juftly, for himfelf. His ftyle is fimple and unafiected, and perfectly expreffive of his ideas, which, in fact, is faying every thing. Thofe who thought his difcouries had been corrected by Dr. Johnfon, were abfurd in the extremie. Sir Jofhua knew perfectly well that Johnion was the lait man in the world for fuch a purpofe, and, befides, muft be confident that he himfelf was fully equal to the expreffion of his own thoughts. Johnfon and Sir Jonhua, it is true, were intimate friends, but they

## [ ${ }^{177}$ ]

were as unlike in every thing as two feria fible men could be. This matter admits of proof-their writings bear not the leaft refemblance to each other in fubject, manner, or ftyle.

Whatever defects a critical eye might find in his works, a microfcopic eye could difcover none in his heart. If conftant good-humour and benevolence, if the abfence of every thing difagreeable, and the prefence of every thing pleafant, be recommendations for a companion, Sir Jofhua had thefe accomplifhments. His unfortunate deafnefs occafioned a practice of loud fyeaking at his table, which to thofe who were unufed to it was very unpleafant;* but it was, notwithftand-
ing,

* The greatef part of what is faid in company is only good at the moment-if you are obliged to repeat $i t$, and with vehemence; what was before important enough for the occafion, pretends to too much, and becomes a mere nothing.


## [ 178 ]

ing, the conftant refort of the firft people in England for rank and talents, by whom Sir Jofhua was efteemed and belovedand this is the utmoft to which man can attain. The great, the wife, the ingenious, and the good, ever confidered it as an honour to be known as the friends and intimates of Sir Jofhua Reynolds !*

With the fame freedom that I have fketched the characters of thofe two great painters, I will fet their merits in oppofition to each other-for the ufual word of parallel will not ferve the purpofe.

Sir Jofhua was always in the way of information and improvement, by conftantly affociating with men of talents and learning.

## Gainfborough

* This fheet was in the prefs at the time Mr. Malone's confiderable work on the fame fubject was announced-fo that any agreement with, or difference from it, is perfectly accidental.


## [ 179 ]

Gainfborough avoided the company of literary men, who were his averfion-he was better pleafed to give, than to receive information.

Sir J. (not becaufe he was deaf) wanted all idea and perception of mufic, being perfectly deftitute of ear.
G. had as correct an ear as poffible, and great enjoyment of exquiifte inftrumental performance-vocal mufic he did not relifh.

Sir J. confidered hiftorical painting as the great point of perfection to which artifts fhould afpire, and was himfelf in the firft rank of excellence.
G. either wanted conception or tafte, to relifh hiftorical painting, which he always confidered as out of his way; and thought he fhould make himelf ridiculous by attempting it.

$$
\mathrm{N}_{2}
$$

Sir

## [ 180 ]

Sir J. never painted a landfcape, except the two views from his villa at Rich-mond-fubjects altogether improper for a picture, and by no means happily exe-cuted-the little touches of landfcape which he frequently introduced in the back-ground of portraits were in a much fuperior ftyle, and well calculated for the effect intended.
G. painted fome hundreds of landfcapes of different degrees of meritfome, little better than wafhed drawings, others very rich-but they all poffeffed that freedom of pencilling which will for ever make them valuable in the eye of an artif.

Sir J. never painted cattle, fhipping, or other fubordinate fubjects.

G, painted cattle of all denominations very finely. He never pretended to the correctnefs of rigging, \&c. but I have feen

## [ 181 .]

feen fome general effects of fea, fea-coaft, and veffels, that have been truly mafterly.

Sir J. in portraits was different according to the æra of his practice-in his beft times his pictures poffeffed an elegance of defign-pictorefque draperiesbeautiful difpofition of parts and circumftances; and certainly were greatly fuperior to thofe of all other artifts.
G. was always fure of a likenefs-not frequently happy in attitude or difpofition of parts. His pencilling was fometimes thin and hatchy, fometimes rich and full; but always poffeffing a facility of touch, which, as in his landfcapes, makes the worft of his pictures valuable.

Sir J. made very few drawings-it is natural to fuppofe that he made fome; but as I never faw any, they cannot be fuppofed to be numerous, nor can I fay any thing upon the fubject.

## [ 182 ]

Of Gainfborough, on the contrary, perhaps, there are more drawings exitting than of any other artift, ancient or modern. I muft have feen at leaft a thoufand, not one of which but poffeffes merit, and fome in a tranfcendent degreetwo fmall ones in flight tint, varnifhed, in the poffeffion of Mr. Baring of Exeter, are invaluable!

Sir J. as an author, wrote two or three papers in the Idler, fome Notes for Johnfon's Edition of Shakefpeare, and a few other incidental performances. His greateft literary work are his Difcourfes at the Royal Academy, which are replete with claffical knowledge in his art-original obfervations-acute remarks on the works of others, and general tafte and difcernment. In his Eloge on Gainfborough are traits of kindnefs and goodnefs of heart, exceedingly affecting to thofe who knew the fubject! His Difcourfes are collected and publifhed together-they will

$$
\left[\begin{array}{lll}
{[ } & 183
\end{array}\right]
$$

will be moft valued by thofe who are beft qualified to judge of their excellence.
G. fo far from writing, fcarcely ever read a book-but, for a letter to an intimate friend, he had few equals, and no fuperior. It was like his converfation, gay, lively-fluttering round fubjects which he juft touched, and away to ano-ther-expreffing his thoughts with fo little referve, that his correfpondents confidering the letter as a part of their friend, had never the heart to burn it!

Sir Jofhua's character was moft folidGainfborough's moft lively-Sir J. wifhed to reach the foundation of opinions. The fwallow, in her airy courfe, never fkimmed a furface fo light as Gainfborough touched all fubjects-that bird could not fear drowning more, than he dreaded deep difquifitions. Hitherto we have marked the difference of there great men. In one thing, and, I believe, in $\mathrm{N}_{4}$ one

## $\left[\begin{array}{lll}184 & \end{array}\right]$

one only they perfectly agreed-they each poflefled a heart full-fraught with the warmeft wifhes for the advancement of the divine art they profeffed -of kindnefs to their friends-and general benevolence to men of merit, wherever found, and however diftinguifhed.

## [ 185 ]

## Whether Genius be born, or acquired?

THOSE who hold the doctrine of " Poeta nafcitur," conceive human nature as confifiting of two parts, matter and firit; and although each of thefe acts upon the other, yet that they are two diftinet things; for the body may be excited to action by fenfation only, and the foul may perform all its functions while the body remains perfectly at reft.

By extending this principle, they fayg, that the mind may be weak while the body is ftrong; or that the body may be emaciated by difeafe, while the mind porfeffes all its vigour. Hence they confirm the firft idea, that body and foul are independent of each other, and that the latter may, and will remain, when the former

## [ 186 ]

former lives no more-but the certainty, or even poffibility of a feparate exiftence, makes no part of my fubject.

Admitting the point to be eftablifhed, that man is a compound of a firitual and corporeal nature, and that the two qualities, tho' united in him, are in themfelves diftinct, we feel no difficulty of affigning all intellectual faculties to the foul only. Of courfe, genius is a property of the foul; and, together with all other modifications of intellect, perfectly independent of the body.

Of late, it has been thought that Poeta fit. It is circumftances, fay the profeffors of this new doctrine, that determine our purfuits, our judgment, our apprehenfions, and that give genius or withhold it. A child juft born may be made any thing you pleafe-an orator, poet, painter, or mufician. If you wih that your fon fhould fpeak like Cicero, write
like

## [ 187 .]

Like Homer, paint like Apelles, or compofe like Timotheus; fet the models before him which he is to imitate, keep him intent on his fubject, put his thoughts in the train they fhould go, and, if accidents do not interrupt their progrefs, they will proceed onward to the goal, until they fuccersfully reach it.

The philofophers of the firft fect confider genius as infiration-thofe of the latter, as imitation. If nature has denied you genius, fay the former, you can never attain it-if you wifh to be a genius, fay the latter, the means are in your own power.

Upon the prefumption that this is the true flate of the queftion, we will examine whether the old or the new doctrine agrees beft with the facts which hiftory furnibes relating to men of genius, and how far our daily experience will lead us to adopt one or the other.

Since

## [ 188 ]

Since the exiftence of hiftory, not more than two or three poets are recorded to be of the firft clafs-perhaps only one who is univerfally allowed to be in the very firft rank. Few are the painters and ftatuaries of antiquity whofe works have defcended to the prefent times. The fame may be faid of architects and profeflors of the liberal arts and fciences in general. As fame is "t the univerfal pafion," all may be fuppofed to covet the enjoyment of it; but fo very few poffefling their wifh-which is the moft natural fuppofition, that the productiors of genius depend upon our own power, or upon fomething which is beyond our command or attainment?

If I rightly underfand the modern doctrine, it afferts, that if you defire to make two children artifts in the fame profeflion, and one proves deficient and and the other excellent; the difference does not arife from the children, but their mode

## [ 189 ]

mode of treatment-that certain circumftances put the good artift in the way of becoming excellent, and different circumftances prevented the other from improvement; but if you had applied the treatment which the ingenious artift received, to the other, then their talents would have been reverfed. If you fay, that to the beft of your ability you gave to each equal opportunities : of information; you are told, that the furnifhing the mind with ideas depends upon a thoufand niceties, which will not admit of variation, and although your intention was good, it was not executed. As this feems to fhew that the affair is not in our own power, we may prefume it to be in other hands.

In thofe things which depend upon precept or example, we always perceive the force of early inftruction and cuftom. A family educated in the principles of the Church of England, or in thore which diffent

## [ 190 ]

diffent from it, generally continues in the fame perfuafion. Children, which are early accuftomed to virtuous and moral precepts, are undoubtedly more likely to become good members of fociety than if their education had been neglected. Thofe who in their infancy are taught the perfonal graces, have the eafieft carriage. In thefe inftances, and many others, we confefs the full force of external impreffions, tho' we cannot fo readily affent to their power of producing genius. But admitting, for a moment, that genius is not innate, yet if the means for acquiring it be not in our power, it is of very little fignification to the argument, whether a child is born with that propenfity to poetry, painting, or mufic, which we call genius, or whether he afterwards imbibes it: whether it be a property of the foul, or a quality of the body.

That thefe means are not in our power, is evident, from paft experience, and prefent

## [ 19 I ]

fent obfervation : if you cannot tell how to produce another Homer, Apelles, or Timotheus; fhould fuch beings again exift, it muft depend upon fomething which does not belong to our efforts, and is beyond our knowledge.

Thofe who conceive genius to be nothing but a tafte for the arts, very much under-rate its importance. Genius, indeed, poffeffes this tafte, but its effence is a creative power to " body forth the fhapes of things unknown, and give to aery nothing a local habitation and a name." Whoever read the original paffage without that thrill of delight always attendant on fublime expreffions? Who, but earnefly wifhed to equal its force and beauty? But yet, out of the millions of men who have peopled this globe in long fucceffion, not one, no, not one ever did, perhaps, ever could conceive, and utter this idea in terms equally fublime!

## [ 192 ]

If genius could be acquired, it feemis unaccountable that we have not another Shakefpeare-nay, a poet as much his fuperior as he is above all others; for why thould we ftop, when by continual exertion we may at laft afcend a height to look down on the top of Helicon? -feriens fidera vertice.

I have already hinted, that genius muft not be miftaken for tafte to relifh the productions of others, or ability to imitate them. One half the world might be taught to copy high-finiihed drawings, as that kind of talent is by no means unufual. To produce effect with little trouble can only be attained by long practice, which induces facility. But original conceptions, and new arrangements of thofe forms and cifcumftances of which pictures are compofed, are the property of genius alone: they do not depend upon imitation, and can never be taught.

Perhaps

## [ 193 ]

Perhaps the fubject may be farther illuftrated by fome obfervations with which mufic will furnifh us.

Some perfons are born without ear, which no art can create. Let them hear mufic ever fo often, let thofe who wifh to give, and thofe who wifh to acquire this fenfation, exert their utmoft efforts -it is in vain-earlefs they were, and fo they will remain to the laft moment of their lives.

Thofe who have an ear for mufic may become proficients in that art, in proportion to their ability-they may fing, or perform on an inftrument, and proceed. in excellence, according to the extent of their practice, or opportunity for im-provement-but all this is far fhort of genius. Perhaps, twenty perfons have an ear for one that wants it; but not one performer in a hundred has genius to create mufic of his own-the greater $O$ number

## [ 194 ]

number of practical muficians are as far from the invention of melody, as if they had never heard, or touched an inftrument; and, what makes altogether for the fupport of the firft opinion, notwithftanding their utmoft wifhes and inceffant endeavours, it is not in the power of human art to give them this invention.

Should thofe unacquainted with mufic, fay, that the want of fuccefs is becaufe the proper means have not been tried-I can only reply, that no means which the knowledge and practice of the art can furnifh, ever fucceeded to give ear and genius where nature had denied them; and it feems hard to fuppofe that perfons ignorant of the fcience fhould poffefs a fecret denied to profeffors.

This is intended as a fair enquiry into the different merit of the two opinions, and the refult is undoubtedly in favour of the firtt. The caufe, or confequence of genius

## [ 195 ]

genius not depending on ourfelves, fortunately makes no part of my fubject, for I confefs myfelf ignorant of the firft ftep towards fo abftrufe an inveftigation. I only wifhed to fhew, and in as few words as poffible, that genius was fomething not mechanical ; that it is given, not acquired; and whether it be corporeal or immaterial, whether making part of our firft exiftence, or afterwards imbibed, yet that it is not in the power of man to give, or take it away.

The difference of opinion on this fubject may be owing to the not diftinguifhing between genius and talents. At firft fight they may appear the fame, but upon examination we chall difcover more than a chade of diftinction. A man of genius muft have talents, but talents are poffeffed by many, without it. Genius; tho' poffeffing talents, has not always the power of fhewing them, for want of mechanical facility; and talents are fre$\mathrm{O}_{2}$ quently

## [ 196 ]

quently exercifed with fo much excellence, as to be mittaken for genius. However paradoxical this may appear, all difficulty vanihhes, by confidering that the characteriftic of genius is invention, a creation of fomething not before exifing; to which talents make no pretence: and although talents and genius are fometimes united, yet they are in their nature diftinct.

An actor may. poffefs every propriety of fpeaking and action without the ability of writing a play, in which cafe, he has talents only: but, if he add to his performance the invention of a dramatic fable, he has then talents and genius.

A mufician may be an exquifite performer without having one mưfical idea of his own-he has talents: but if he poffefs a fund of original melody, he has genius; for harmony already exifts independent of invention, and that fucceffion

## [ 197 ]

of chords, and ftructure of parts, termed compofition, are the fruit of information and practice: by thefe we judge of his Jkill, but we eftimate the invention of a compofer from his melody.

As talents are commonly miftaken for genius, and are the confequence of cultivation, it is natural to give the fame origin to both: but let the qualities of each be confidered, and they will appear, as from the above inftances, to be different things, and to arife from different fources.

A man of talents has a much fairer profpect of good fortune than a man of genius. There are few inftances of talents being neglected, and fewer fill of genius being encouraged. The world is a perfect judge of talents, but thoroughly ignorant of genius. Any art already known, if carried to a greater height, is at once rewarded; but the new crea-

## [ 198 ]

tions of genius are not at firft underftood, and there muft be fo many repetitions of the effect before it is felt, that mof commonly death fteps in between genius and its fame. This idea is farther purfued in another place.*

I make a difinction between talents and genius, but it muft not be imagined that I wifh to fet them at variance; for the nearer talents can be brought to refemble genius, the ftronger will be their effect; and the more genius poffeffes the ability of making its creations manifef, the lefs will its powers be confined to that mind in which they were originally conceived.

* In the Thirtieth Letter.


## [ 199 ]

The Venetian, French Captain, and Prieft.
$\mathrm{W}_{\text {HEN Buonaparte invaded the Duchy }}$ of Milan, one of his advanced parties, not frictly attentive to the bounds of territories, encroached upon the State of Venice. The owner of a villa in the neighbourhood, perceiving a band of foreign foldiers marching up the avenue, thought it prudent to advance half-way to meet them. The Captain, in a few words, acquainted him, that they were troops of the new Republic, meant no offence to that of Venice, and would quit the territory immediately-" Not before you have dined," replied the gentleman, " enter the houfe with me-your men fhall be entertained in Frefco."
$\mathrm{O}_{4}$
During

$$
\left[\begin{array}{ll}
200
\end{array}\right]
$$

During the dinner, the difcourfe turned on the great events of the prefent times.
"Vivent les Republiques!" fays the Captain, filling his glafs-
" Vive la Republique !" faid the Venetian.
C. Do you mean a flight to France, Signor?
V. I thought if the meaning of an expreffion was doubtful, a Frenchman always underftood it for his advantage. I drank fuccefs, Monfieur, to the Republic of France-our own Republic is funk too low to be worth a glafs of wine, or even a wilh for its profperity.
C. Impoffible! all Republics, becaufe they are fo, muft flourifh.

## [ 201 ]

V. Our time is paft-we grew-came to maturity, and are now decayed.
C. A Republic decay! kings, tyrants, defpots, caufe the ruin of countries; but where freedom is eftablifhed-
V. Ha, ha, ha !-and fo you really think that a republican government produces freedom?
C. Can you doubt it? A very few years ago, we in France were all flavesnow, thank Heaven-no-thank our own efforts-we are free!
V. We Venetians think differentlyduring the monarchy of France, all looked up to you as the great, the happy nation of Europe-now we think you miferable flaves, like ourfelves.
C. Slaves !-explain yourfelf-

## [ 202 ]

V. Readily. Nothing flatters the imagination more than the idea of liberty -but let us not feek it where the fearch muft be vain. Abfolite liberty cannot exift in focial life. If liberty be better than every thing elfe, give up fociety, and rove the woods as a favage.
C. What! is there no liberty confiftent with fociety?
V. Yes-but the abfolute liberty you contend for, is not. It is the firft principle of government to abridge liberty.
C. Allowing it ; there is a difference in governments-under fome you have a certain degree of liberty; under others, you have lefs; but under an abfolute prince you have none at all.
V. Say rather, that under a mixed monarchy, you have a little tyranny; under an unlimited monarch, you have more ;

$$
\left[\begin{array}{ll}
203
\end{array}\right]
$$

more; but in a Republic, the unhappy citizen, flattered with the idea of liberty, is moft enflaved, and with the additional mortification, that he is fo by perfons no greater than himfelf. As the old lion, in the fable, juftly remarked, the kick of an afs is not only pain, but indignity.
C. You fpeak an odd language for a Republican-but, now I recollect, you are governed by an Ariftocracy.
V. I fpoke of the different forms of government in general, without any particular application. But you are governed by an Ariftocracy as much as we are-notwithftanding your averfion to the term Ariftocrat. In fact, a pure Republic is no government at all-there mult be perfons either naturally or artificially elevated to manage the bufinefs of the ftate, and thefe perfons are an Ariftocracy. In Venice, the nobles are born our governors; in France, you elevate from your own

$$
\left[\begin{array}{ll}
204
\end{array}\right]
$$

own rank the perfons who govern-the difference to the people is nothing.
C. There is furely this differencethe power of our rulers is only for a time -yours is for life.
V. It feems to be fo, but it is a diftinction, without a difference, as far as the people are concerned. In Venice the whole body of nobles furnifhes the officers of government; we know their number and their character, fo that we are enabled to direct an oppofition, if neceflary, when, and how we pleafe. In France there is an indefinite number of perfons, who, by good-fortune, intrigue, bribery, by talents, and fome even by vices, ftand forward in your Republic as the nobles do in ours-and thefe govern your country-
C. In a pure Republic, like ours, all places are open to all perfons-in

## [ 205 ]

yours, no one can fucceed that is not a noble.
V. This, which you mention as an advantage, is certainly a dire misfortune. At the commencement of your revolution, many different parties were ftriving for their own purpofes, to which the public good was fubfervient-the party in power facrificed the others, and were in turn deftroyed by their fucceffors. As you in the beginning declared, that all were equal, it gave a pretence to every individual to govern the fate, and by his elevation to contradict your principleand this muft ever be the cafe. I can eafily conceive that the people may be aggrieved under any government. When they feel themfelves oppreffed, it is natural to wiih for a change, and, if poffible, effect it. If there were no Republics in Europe, a country might be excufed for blundering into a conftitution which looks fo fipecioufly; but as there

## [ 206 ]

are fa many, why not firf examine whether they are the abodes of liberty? From their hiftory, alfo, it would be found, that they begun upon your principle, but coald not continue their exiftence until another was adopted. Venice, Genoa, and Holland, were obliged to have a Chief Magiftrate, who at leaft reprefented a Sovereign-the new Republic of America could not act without a Prefident, nor could you without a Directory. In fact, a kingly government is the moft natural of all others, and although people upon ill-ufage may fly from it with fury, like a pendulum fwung violently, yet, every vibration brings it nearer and nearer to the centre, where, at laft, it naturally refts. The French Republic is at prefent paffing furioully through this centre of vibration, but unlefs there is fome new force to continue the motion, it muft ceafe at laft. England was once precifely in the fame fituation, and ended her vibration in monarchy.

## c.

## [ 207 ]

C. Our conftitution is now fixedour Cinq-Vir can execute our laws, but cannot infringe them-they have the neceffary fplendour of a fovereign without his power to hurt.
V. This is all very good-but why did you change your old government?
C. To be free.
V. Good again-but even freedom. itfelf is of no value if it does not procure happinefs. Under the monarchy, a powerful army (affembled without force) was at your command; the third commerce of Europe was yours; and you had the fecond fleet; money, at leaft to individuals, was in plenty; arts and fciences flourifhed; your people increared, and every thing was fo pleafant and comfortable about you, that foreigners preferred a refidence in France to any other country. But fince you have been a Repubiic, the reveríe

## [ 208 ]

reverfe has taken place: your commerce, fleet, and monty, are not merely diminifhed, but almoft annihilated; you have wantonly thrown away two millions of lives, which you forced into your army, and France is confidered no longer the. feat of elegant pleafure, but the abode of vulgarity, poverty, and wretchednefs.
C. Whenever there is a ftruggle for liberty it muft coft fomething; it may coft much, but the prize, when obtained, is invaluable!
V. Gold may be bought too dear-but are you free after all? We think, not. Your lives and property are lefs fecure than under your kings; and, inftead of having liberty of fpeech and action, you are more watched than we are by our inquifition. Be not deceived-the ftate may be free, and yet individuals may be flaves. In the ecclefiaftical territories, governed by the moft abfolute of princes,

## [ 209 ]

is more liberty than is to be found in all the Republics of Europe-fo, in compliment to the Red-cap Goddefs wherever found (filling his glafs) Viva il Padre fantifimo!

Viva, viva! faid the Confeffor of the Houfehold, entering with prieftly free-dom-viva il Padre fantifimo! lifting up his eyes with true devotion, and emptying his glafs. The French Captain felt fome difficulties-as a national officer he could not drink the Pope's health; but as a gueft in a houfe, where he had been civilly treated, fome remains of the old French politeffe prompted him to dribble a little wine into his glafs, which he fipped in filence.
V. I fee you do not join us cordially; but if you really loved freedom, you would not object to its patron.

## [210]

C. You know that our civil and religious reformation have kept pace toge-ther-when we abolifhed our old government we deftroyed our church eftablifh-ments-

Here the Prieft exclaimed-
P. Deftroy church eftablifhments! How can you expect a bleffing upon your undertaking when you ftop the fource of it ?
C. We expect no bleffing-we only defire fuccefs, and that we fhall procure by our invincible troops.
P. Santa Maria!
C. Pray, my good father, can you give me a fingle inftance of a bleffing being obtained in confequence of afking it, or any petition you have preferred to Heaven, being granted?

## [ 211 ]

P. We hope for the beft-it is our bufinefs to pray-but to grant, is in other hands.
V. Well anfwered, Padre-It is fiid (fpeaking to the Captain) that you have difcarded religion, but as that is fo much greater than your other follies, I never. until now believed it. Let us fuppofe that you could by a law abolifh all the forms of religion, would it then be eradicated from hearts where it was fo early implanted? If you could root it out, do you not leave a vacancy that nothing elfe can fupply? Are there not numberlefs duties which are termed, of imperfect obligation, that no laws can reach, and which can only be enforced by religion?
C. Thefe points are rather out of a foldier's line of life, to whom it is more natural to cut knots than to untie themhowever, it is my inclination, as well as my duty, to defend my country and li$\mathrm{P}_{2}{ }^{\prime}$ berty.

## [ 212 ]

berty. When we firf began to think, which defpotifm fo long prevented, we foon perceived that fuperfition was the right hand of tyranny-that it was religion run mad, and that to deftroy fuperftition for ever we muft begin our attack at the fource. We did fo, and prefently found that religion was lefs founded on truth than on cuftom, and that cuftom had produced prejudice in its favour-
P. What dreadful!-
C. That all the benefit fuppofed to be derived from religion, was attainable in a greater degree by the practice of virtue-

## P. Which cannot-

C. -but that even virtue could not exift without liberty, therefore we made liberty our firf point, in expectation

$$
\left[\begin{array}{ll}
213
\end{array}\right]
$$

tion that " all the reft," as my impatient Padre would fay, " fhould be added."
P. If I am impatient, excufe me-but is it for your worldly intereft to reject the only comfort in affliction?
C. We either feek confolation by bearing our misfortunes like men, or braving them as heroes. If we are to die, we do not afk a Prieft to frighten us day after day in a long interval between doom and execution, or ficknefs and death; but give up our lives with refolution, in many inftances with triumph, the inftant we know that our fate is determined.
P. All this does for the prefent moment, but-think of the future!
C. That certainly makes no part of the character of my countrymen-however, to oblige you, I will confider it. The future is not in our power-if our fins

$$
[, 214]
$$

fins have made us worthy of punifhment, we fhall certainly receive it-you cannot be fo foolifh to imagine, that by a few repentant words we fhall alter eternal decrees. Befides, we have difcarded the doctrine of a future ftate. Suppofing it to exiff, our chance for happinefs is as good as yours.
P. Thofe who have ftrayed but little from the fold may be brought back again to it; but what can recover the fheep that is totally loft? Son, if you do not believe, you cannot be faved!
C. Surely, my good Padre, if I have a foul, it does not ceafe to exift becaufe I difbelieve its exiftence-and although I may be fo blind, fo foolifh, or fo obftinate, as to deny a future ftate, yet if there be fuch a ftate, I fhall, I muft partake of it as well as your reverence, and be happy or miferable according to my actions, not my belief.

$$
\text { . [. } 215 \text { ] }
$$

V. Your conftitution and religion are both of a piece-one would not have been perfect without the other.
C. We think fo-whereas your conftitution and religion are at variance-a Republic under the denomination of prieftcraft is only free by halves-but hark! the drum beats-Signor, farewell!-Padre, adieu! perhaps the time is not far remote when truth will demolifh all our private opinions, and fpread, like the arms of the Republic, over the face of the earth!
V. He is gone off like a cannon-
P. The joy of the wicked is but for a moment. Son, we have both finned in liftening to this French Atheift-let us forget what we have heard, and go to Vefpers.

## $\left[\begin{array}{ll}216]\end{array}\right.$

## The Bard.

Poetry, to deferve our attention, muft either be regular and faultlefs; or it muft be irregularly great, and poffefs tranfcendent beauties, to attone for eminent defects. The moderns are chiefly of the former character, and the ancients of the latter.

It by no means follows from this diftinction, that the moderns are never fublime, or the ancients never regular and equal ; but the early age of fociety (which is the ancient, let it happen at any period) is moft favourable to Genius, and the advanced ftate of mankind to Tafte. It was in our own times that Gray writ the Ode which makes my prefent fubject -it is entitled The Bard, and poffeffes much

## $\left[\begin{array}{ll}217 & \end{array}\right]$

much of the ancient fire combined with modern tafte.

Perhaps it is this combination which weakens the fublimity of the poem; for in this refpect it is very inferior to Dryden's Alexander's Feaft: but when the regularity of the ftructure is confidered, and the exquifite polifh with which the whole is finifhed, we ought to confider it as one of the moft perfect productions of our time. This perfection will plainly appear upon a curfory review (for I mean no more) of its fable-ftructure-verfi-fication-fentiments-and general effect.

## Story.

A fmall event is fufficient for an ode, but yet there fhould be fome event. Compare the odes which are dramatic, to thore which are only fentimental, and the fuperior effect of ftory will be very apparent. Even the Elegy in the Country Church-

## $\left[\begin{array}{ll}218 & ]\end{array}\right.$

Church-yard, beautiful as it is, depends as much upon the fcenery, and the little incident which makes its fable, as upon the fentiment and poetry-we have the latter in other pieces of the fame poet, which wanting the former, fail of exciting our feelings, and commanding our attention.

This Poem has incident fufficient to make it interefting, but not enough to be oppreffed by adventure. It is not only interefing, but pictorefque, in an eminent degree-an old Bard fitting on the edge of a precipice that overhangs a torrent, addrefling his prophetic ftrains to a king who deficends a mountain at the head of his army, is a fubject as proper for painting as poetry. The fcenery is farther enriched by ideal perfonages, and romantic fplendour is added to natural magnificence. The conducting of the ftory is altogether epic-it begins in the middt of a great incident-it informs of

## [ 219 ]

all that is neceffary to be known prece-ding-it looks into futurity, and ends triumphantly. The incidents of the Englifh Hiftory, which it was neceffary to introduce, although flightly touched, yet it is done " with a mafter's hand and poet's fire."

## The Structure

Is a regular pindaric. What the critics term the ode, epode, and antiftrophe, are each divided into three parts; every line of the ode has-precifely the fame number of fyllables with the correfponding line of the epode and antiftrophe-the rhymes are in the fame places, and the fifteenth and feventeenth lines of the third flanza of the ode, having a word in the middle which rhymes with one at the end, are anfwered by lines of the fame ffructure in the third flanzas of the epode and antiftrophe. If there be"any merit in this regularity, the poem has the fulleft claim

## [ 220 ]

to it-the difficulty was great, and it is happily vanquifhed.

## The Verffication

Is various-much ftudied, and if artificial, it is at leaft eafy, flowing, and full of dignity.

Perhaps, the moft exceptionable line is the firft, in which is the appearance of an affected alliteration. If this affectation be once fufpected, we rather withhold our fancy than indulge it, and read with caution inftead of enjoyment.

## The Sentiments

Are characteriftic of the perfonages who fpeak in this dramatic ode-the Bard is deeply impreffed with forrow for the lofs of his companions, and pours forth his imprecations "on the tyrant who had taken their lives. The ghofts of the murdered

## [ 22 I ]

murdered bards exprefs their prophetic curfes in the fpirit of the Northern Scalds, of whofe works Mr . Gray was an admirer. Thefe, to ufe an expreffion of the authors, are " thoughts that breathe, and words that burn." The breaking off from the ghofts to the vifion of the bard, (to whofe imagination are prefented the great poets that are to flourifh in future ages) is truly poetical; it has the farther ufe of reconciling him to his fate, and making him triumph in that death which was inevitable.

> Effect.

The effect of a pindaric ode (and indeed of all fublime writing) is to produce that elevation of foul, which, while we read, feems to add increafe of Being.

The firft line commands our attention, and we feel ourfelves expanding as the poem advances, which never finks

## [ 222 ]

fo low as mediocrity ; and if no particular Faffage can be quoted as the higheft pitch of fublimity, yet the whole together has a degree of perfection that has feldom been attained, and perhaps never exceeded by any poet ancient or modern.

$$
\left[\begin{array}{ll}
223
\end{array}\right]
$$

## The Ghoft.

TT was Ahrewdly remarked by Voltaire, that the early ftages of fociety are the times for prodigies-Scotland was not civilized when Macbeth met the Witches; nor was Rome, when Curtius leaped into the Gulph. People of weak intellects, have, at all times, believed in apparitions. It is unneceffary now to fay, that ftories of Ghofts are miftakes or impofitions, and that they might always be detected, if people had ingenuity to difcover the trick, or courage ehough to fearch out the caufe of their fright:

In all relations of this kind there is manifeftly an endeavour to make the event as fupernatural, wonderful, and as wellattefted as poffible, to prevent the fufpicion

## [ 224 ]

cion of trick, and to cut off all objections which might be made to its credibility. I am about to comply with the eftablifhed cuftom, and fhall relate a fory of a Ghoft, which, I will be bold to fay, has the fironget circumftances of the wonderful, the fupernatural, and the well-attefted, of any upon record. The fory, as yet, only lives in tradition, but it is much too good to be loft.

At a town in the weft of England was held a club of twenty-four people, which affembled once a week to drink punch, fmoke tobacco, and talk politics. Like Rubens's Academy at Antwerp, each member had his peculiar chair, and the Prefident's was more exalted than the reft. One of the members had been in a dying fate for fome time ; of courfe, his chair, while he was abient, remained vacant.

The club being met on their ufual night, enquiries were naturally made after their

## [ 225 ]

their affociate. As he lived in the adjoining houfe, a particular friend went himfelf to enquire for him, and returned with the difmal tidings that he could not poffibly furvive the night. This threw a gloom on the company, and all efforts to turn the converfation from the fad fubject before them were ineffectual.

About midnight, (the time, by long prefcription, appropriated for the walking of (pectres) the door opened-and the Form, in white, of the dying, or rather of the dead man, walked into the room, and took his feat in the accuftomed chair-there he remained in filence, and in filence was he gazed at. The apparition continued a fufficient time in the chair to affure all prefent of the reality of the vifion; at length, he arofe and falked towards the door, which he opened, as if living-went out, and then fhut the door after him.-

## [ 226 ]

After a long paufe, fome one at laft had the refolution to fay, " if only one of us had feen this, he would not have been believed, but it is impoffible that fo many perfons can be deceived."

The company, by degrees, recovered their fpeech; and the whole converfation, as may be imagined, was upon the dreadful object which had engaged their attention. They broke up, and went home.

In the morning, enquiry was made after their fick friend-it was anfwered by an account of his death, which happened nearly at the time of his appearing in the club. There could be little doubt before, but now nothing could be more certain than the reality of the apparition, which had been feen by fo many perfons together.

It is needlefs to fay, that fuch a fory fpread over the country, and found credit

## [ 227 ]

even from infidels: for in this cafe, all reafoning became fuperfluous, when oppofed to a plain fact attefted by three and twenty witneffes. To affert the doctrine of the fixed laws of nature was ridiculous, when there were fo many people of credit to prove that they might be unfixed.

Years rolled on-the ftory ceafed to engage attention, and it was forgotten, unlefs when occafionally produced to filence an unbeliever.

One of the club was an apothecary. In the courfe of his practice he was called to an old woman, whofe profeffion was attending on fick perfons. She told him, that the could leave the world with a quiet confcience but for one thing which lay on her mind-" Do you not " remember Mr. *** whofe Ghof has * been fo much talked of? I was his " nurfe. The night he died I left the
Q2 " room

## [ 228 ]

"s room for fomething I wanted-I am " fure I had not been abfent long; but " at my return I found the bed without " my patient. He was delirious, and I " feared that he had thrown himfelf out " of the window. I was fo frighted " that I had no power no ftir ; but after
" fome time, to my great aftonifhment,
" he entered the room fhivering, and his " teeth chattering-laid down on the " bed, and died. Confidering myfelf as
" the caufe of his death, I kept this a
" fecret, for fear of what might be done " to me. Tho' I could contradict all the
" ftory of the Ghoft, I dared not to do
" it. I knew by what had happened
" that it was he himfelf who had been
" in the club-room (perhaps recollecting
" that it was the night of meeting) but
" I hope God, and the poor gentleman's
" friends will forgive me, and I fhall die
" contented!"

## [ 229 ]

## On Gentlemen-Artits.

To
O attain excellence in the arts is the lot of very few profeffors, who have fpent their lives in the purfuit.

Gainfborough, after a clofe application to painting for fifty years, faid on his death-bed-" I am but juft beginning to do fomething, and my life is gone!" I could repeat expreffions of architects, fculptors, and muficians, grown old in. the ftudy of their profeffions, to the fame purpofe; from whence we may conclude, that the ufual term of the duration of our faculties, is not fufficient to attain that perfection to which genius afpires.

This truth being admitted, for it cannot be denied, what fhall we fay to thofe

Q3 peremptory

## [ 230 ]

peremptory judgments which are paffed upon the works of genius by perfons who never had, nor, perhaps, could have, a thought upon the fubject? In any other cafe we fhould judge them rafh and prefumptuous. No man, who is unacquainted with the common profeffions and trades; ever pretends to know any thing about them-but every man fancies he can be an architect, painter, or mufician, with fimply faying, like the Elector of Bran-denburg-" I will be a King!" Every one feels himfelf equal to the defigning and building a houfe-very few who do not think they might, if they chofe it, be painters-and what numbers of dilettanti are there, who, becaufe they poffefs ear, and perhaps a tafte for mufic, fancy they can compofe?

Should thefe foi-difant Artifts exhibit proofs of their fkill, it is natural to imagine, that their impotent attempts would only be defpifed, and make them ridicu-

## [ 23 I ]

lous-juft the reverfe-their works are moft favourably received-what they may poffibly want in Akill , fay the public, they poffers in tafte, and a natural tafte is every thing.

I will leave it to the architects to exprefs their feelings in finding their plans rejected, and defigns of thefe tafty perfons fubftituted for them; or, what is worfe, having their plans corrected by them, becaufe then there is fuch a mixture of ignorance and fcience, that we cannot always feparate the alloy from the gold. I will leave it to the painters to fret at the criticifm of the gentlemen-artifts, and their being obliged to abandon their own conceptions to fubftitute the ideas of thofe, who, on this fubject, cannot think at all-but, I will make a few obfervations on the gentlemen-muficians, as being more in my provínce, and which, indeed, was the occafion of this fhort eflay.

$$
Q_{4} \quad \text { To }
$$

## [ 232 ]

To perfans who have no ear, nor, of courfe, any real pleafure from mufic, this fubject mult feem to be ridiculous, from my confidering it, in any refpect, impor-tant-it is intended for thofe of another defrription.

The gentlemen-muficians may be divided into two claffes-the cultivators of performance, and compofition; to which may be added, thofe who unite both.

Nothing is more certain than that a great portion of time muft be applied to the practice of an inftrument before we can attain the rank of even a tolerable performer-to thofe who have other purfuits, this would be an unprofitable employment ; it would be time mifpent, and cannot be afforded-from this confideration alone, there is a prefumption, that a perfon, not of the mufical profeffion, cannot have attained excellence on any isffrument, notwithftanding fome illuftrious

## [ 233 ]

trious exceptions. How many a concert is fpoiled by gentlemen whofe tafte is to fupply their deficiency of practice and knowledge? However, although our ears are offended at the inftant, the affair is foon over, and we think no more of it -but this cannot be faid of the gentle-men-compofers.

Thefe, for the moft part, employ their talents in vocal mufic. If they are members of a Cathedral Church, they try their hand at a chant, and then boldly venture upon an anthem. Should it bear fome abortive refemblance to air and harmony, it is immediately confidered as a prodigy, and the works of Croft and Greene muft give way to the tafty production; which is fpread about the kingdom, that our church-mufic may be univerfally improved.

Others amufe themfelves in making a fucceffion of chords and call them Glees, which

## $\left[\begin{array}{lll} & 234\end{array}\right]$

which do the fame mifchief in concerts and mufical parties, as the works of the reverend compofers do in the churchthat is, they exclude real mufic, and produce firft an endurance, and then a liking of its oppofite.

It is my love to the arts, and refpect to their profeffors, that call forth thefe animadverfions. To thofe who are placed by nature or fortune in a ftation of life that makes the trouble of thefe acquirements unneceffary, and the pretenfions to them ridiculous, let me apply this hort ftory.-When Commodore Anfon was at Canton, the officers of the Centurion had a ball upon fome court holiday-while they were dancing, a Chinefe, who very quietly furveyed the operation, faid foftly to one of the party-" Why don't you let your fervants do this for you?"

Permit me to add-that, though mufic has its foundation in nature, the whole

## [ 235 ]

of the fuperftructure is art-that much application is neceffary before knowledge will be acquired-and that no fubftituie for continual practice can produce facility. Previous to the firft ftep, nature muft have beftowed a talent for the invention of melody; but if this talent be not directed by the knowledge of compofition, and that knowledge continually exercifed, the talent had better have remained always " hidden in a napkin."

## [ 236 ]

## Coincidences.

IN the laft century, when aftrology flourifhed, it was ufual to remark a coincidence of days and circumftances. The unenlightened mind has a ftrong propenfiry to fuch fancies, which adminifter real joy, or forrow, according to the nature of the fubject. Superftition eafily gives a religious turn to them, and fuch accidental concurrences are brought as proofs of the fuperintending care of providence, in preference to the general arrangement of caures and events.

The 3 d of September was a day particularly ominous to Oliver Cromwelltwo or three of his battles were fought and won upon that day, which, I think, was allo the day of his death.

## [ 237 ]

De Foe, ftrongly tinctured with fuperftition, in the true firit of the times, gives ominous days to Robinfon Crufoe, who had a variety of events which fell out on the 23 d of September.

It did not efcape the obfervation of Aubrey, that Alexander the Great was born on the 6th of April-conquered Darius-won a great victory at fea-and died on the fame day of the fame month. In his Mifcellanies is a precious collection of fuch inftances.

An author, in the year 1736, publifhed a pamphlet, called Numerus Infautus, or a fhort View of the unfortunate Reigns of William 2-Henry 2Edward 2-Richard 2-Charles 2-and James 2. This book came out in tempore faufto, for the Reign of George 2 could not properly haye been added to the catalogue.

## [ 238 ]

In 1733, two hundred and four Members of the Houfe of Commons voted againft the Excife Bill, 8 of them made fpeeches againft it. Thefe two numbers of 8 and 204 occafioned the follow remark

$$
\begin{aligned}
& 1 \text { - - }-\quad 1 \\
& 2-\quad-\quad-4 \\
& 3-\text { - - } 9 \\
& 4-\text { - - } 16 \\
& 5-\quad-\quad 25 \\
& 6--\quad-36 \\
& 7 \text { - - - } 49 \\
& 8-\text { - - } 64 \\
& 204
\end{aligned}
$$

The fquare of each number, from 1 to 8 inclufive, makes united, the fum of 204. This I confider as the moft ingenious of all thofe conceits. But yet another occurs, which is alfo of the firft confidera-tion-the famous number of the beaf, 666,

## [ 239 ]

666, that has puzzled fo many divine arithmeticians, is thus explained by the Rev. Mr. Vivian.


This beaft has now " received his deadly wound."

There was a time, and that not very remote, when 45 was extolled beyond any other affemblage of numerals which art could invent. The coincidences with ancient and modern events made the iubject

## $\left[\begin{array}{ll}240\end{array}\right]$

jeft of fome paragraphs in every newf-paper-fometimes it was numerus infauftus: One man fwore that he would eat 45 pound of beef-fteaks-another that he would drink 45 pots of porter; but they both died before the glorious purpofe could be accomplifhed-perhaps, neither gluttony nor drunkennefs were the motives to this excefs, but an ambition to be connected with 45 .

Whoever might be the worfe, to John Wilkes himfelf this was a lucky number -almoft every article of life poured in upon him in forty fives-among the reft I recollect 45 dozen of claret, and 45 dozen of candles, from an Alderman of the name of White-this laft gave occafion to a humourous ballad, ending
> —. my mufe I no longer will dandle, So I wifh you good night Mr. Alderman White With your 45 dozen of candle.

## [ 24 i ]

Very lately, in a newfpaper, was the following article. "We left Falmouth "the 7 th of Auguft; 1794-nothing ma" terial occurred until the 23 d, on which " day we do in general look for fuccefs, " as all our captures have been made on " the $2 \mathbf{j}$ d." (Letter from an-officer of the Flora, who I prefume had read Robinfon Crufoe). I heartily wifh this honeft gentleman may take a good French prize the 23 d of every month as long as the war lafts!

I am fo truly forry for the following coincidences, (taken from a newfpaper, ) that I fhall give them fimply, without remark-

On the 21 ft of April, 1770 , Louis XVI. was married.
——2ift of June, 1770 , was the Fête when 1500 perfons were trampled to death.

## [ 242 ]

On the 2Ift of Jan. 1782, Fête for the birth of the Dauphin.

- 21 ft of June, 1791, the flight to Varennes.
- 2 Ift of Sept. 1792, the abolition of royalty.
—— 21 Ift of Jan. 1793, his decapitation.*
-but let me quit this difagreeable fubject.

There is nothing beyond the power of accident. If it be a million to one that an event fhall not happen, it is fill one to 2 million that it may happen, and therefore

* It is an odd circumftance, that one of the King of France's Council fhould be named Target; which is the dramatic name of a Counfellor in The Confcious Lovers, Nothing can be more ferious and affecting than the trial of Louis XVI. but this unfortunate name, Target, to an Englifhman, occafrons an affociation of ideas totally abhorrent to the fenfations which would elfe be excited by fuch fevere diftrefs.


## [ 243 ]

fore within poffibility.-I will mention a coincidence which had more chances againft it than any $I$ have yet mentioned. I once faw five keys, belonging to a ftranger, connected with a ring, which were fo precifely the counterpart of other five keys and a ring in my poffeffion, that there was no diftinguifhing between them in any refpect-the keys were of very different ages and fizes, and the rings particularly formed-I leave it to mathematicians to calculate the odds againft this coincidence, which is all but miraculous.

## [ 244 ]

## On Literary Thievery.

INSTANCES have been given of Sterne's borrowing, perhaps, ftealing, fome thoughts and paffages from Burton's Anatomy of Melancholy. As I myfelf. never fteal, at leaft, knowingly, it may be expected that I fhould cry out vehemently againt thieves. Whether my principles and practice are, as ufual, at variance, or whether that rogue Falltaff has given me medicines to make me love the vocation becaufe it was his, I know not; but I am willing to let all fuch thieves as Sterne efcape punifhment-I fay this to avoid the fufpicion of malice, in bringing two or three additional infances of the ufe Sterne has made of his reading.

The

## [ 245 ]

The Note C. in the article Francis d'Affifi of Bayle's Dictionary, contains the doctrine which Sterne has fo whimfically applied in his Triftram Shandy" I wihh my father, fays he, had minded " what he was about, \&c."*-Bayle fays, " one of the moft celebrated of Ariftotle's "Commentators maintained, that the "' public welfare requires, that, in this "action, \&c."*-Again, Gafpar a Rees fays, " that wife and thoughtful men, " \& \&c."*

Bayle has alfo furnifhed Sterne with the names of Rebours and La Foffeufe, and many little circumftances in his fory of The Whikers, which may be found in the article of Margaret de Valois, together

[^12]$$
\mathrm{R}_{3}
$$

## [ 246 ]

ther with the name of La Fleur a footman, and a little trait of his character.*

In Montaigne is a Chapter on Names, which Sterne has imitated, and much improved. The following pallage from that author probably gave Sterne the firft hint of Obadiah's Adventure with Dr. Slop at the turning of the garden wall. " In the time of our third, or fecond " troubles (I do not remember which) " going one day abroad to take the air, " about a league from my own houfe, " which is feated in the very centre of " all the buftle and mifchief of the late " civil wars of France-thinking myfelf. " in all fecurity, and fo near to my re" treat that I ftood in need of no better " equipage; I had taken a horef that cc went

* It is to be found in the New Voyage into Terra Auftralis, by James Sadeur (a feigned name). This book feems alfo to be the original of fome paflages in De Foe, and of Addifon's Allegory of the Androgynes, though he refers to Plato.


## [ 247 ]

" went very eafy upon his pace, but was
" not very ftrong. Being upon my re-
$\sigma$ turn home (a fudden occafion falling
" out to make ufe of this horfe in a kind
" of fervice that he was not acquainted " with) one of my train, a lufty fellow, " mounted upor a ftrong German horfe, " that had a very ill mouth, but was " otherwife vigorous and unfoiled, to " play the bravo, and appear a better " man than his fellows, comes thunder" ing full-ipeed in the very track where
" I was, rufhing, like a Coloffus, upon " the little marr, and the little horfe, " with fuch a career of ftrength and " weight, that he turned us both over " and over topfy-turvy, with our heels
" 6 in the air-fo that there lay the horfe
" overthrown and flunned with the fall,
" and I ten paces from him, ftretched
" out at length, with my face all bat-
" tered and broken, my fword which I
" had in my hand, above ten paces be" yond that, my belt broke all to pieces,

## [ 248 ]

"\&c." In adventures of this fort there is always a little darh of the ridiculous mixed with the misfortune. It is worth remarking, how Sterne has abated of the misfortune, and added to the ridicule.

Trim's Differtation on Death, and Remarks on the fame fubject from Mr . Shandy and Uncle Toby, feem to originate from thefe reflections of Montaigne -"، I have often confidered with myfelf, " whence it fhould proceed, that war, " the image of death, whether we look " upon it as to our own particular dan" ger, or that of another, fhould, with" out comparifon, appear lefs dreadful " than at home in our own houfes, and " that being ftill in all places the fame, " there fhould be, notwithftanding, more $\leftrightarrows$ affurance in peafants, and the meaner " fort of people, than others of better "c quality and education; and I do verily " believe, that it is thofe terrible cere; monies and preparations, wherewith

## [ 249 ]

** we fet it out, that more terrify us than' " the thing itfelf."*

As I have already declared myfelf in perfect charity with " a clean neat $\rightarrow$ handed thief;" for the above inftances I have only infituted a court of enquirybut if Sterne fhould be indicted for the next thievery; he has no other way of getting off, but by pleading " his clergy."

In the year 1697, were publiihed, Twelve Sermons by Walter Leightenhoufe, Prebendary of Lincoln. From the Twelfth of thefe Sermons I have extracted the following paffages, which will be found in the Seventh pofthumous Sermon of Sterne, word for word, except where the difference is noted:
" The

[^13]
## $\left[\begin{array}{ll}250 & 1\end{array}\right.$

"It is obterer- " The Apoftle St. Paul* envable thar the "c couraging the Corinthians to ApoftePaul" " bear with patience the tryals " incident to human nature, " reminds them of the delive" rance that God did formerly " vouchfafe to him, and his " fellow-labourers, Gaius and " Ariftarcus, and thence builds $\ddagger$ "Andon "c a fortrefs $\ddagger$ of future truft and that ground buids a rock "dependance on him ; his life ofencouraee" " had been in very great jeo-
ment for future, \&rc." ture,
This sca siter. " pardy at Ephefus, where he cd for the
worfe-we " had like to have been brought may build a"
forrtefs, but out to the Theatre to have not a rock-
however, this
" been devoured by wild beafts; very expref. " " and indeed had no human
fon is is taken fon is taken from Leigh- " means to avert and confe-
tenhouve,, .
 couragement " therefore he tells them, that not only for mimele, $\alpha c$. " " he had this advantage by it, " that the more he believed he
" hould be put to death; the
" more he was engaged by his " deliverance

## [ 25I ]

"deliverance never to depend on any
" worldly truft, but only on God, who " can refcue from the greateft extremity, " even from the grave or death itfelf.
" For we would not, Brethren, fays he,
" have you ignorant of our trouble which
"came to us in Afia, that we were
" preffed out of meafure, above ftrength, " infomuch that we defpaired of life.
" But as we had the fentence of death in
" ourfelves, that we fhould not truft in
" ourfelves, but in God, which raifeth
"t the dead: who delivered us from fo
" great a death, and doth deliver: in
" whom we truft, that he will deliver
"us. And indeed a ftronger argument
" cannot be. brought for future affiance
" than paft deliverance; for what ground
" or reafon can I have to diftruift the
" kindnefs of that perfon who hath al-
" ways been my friend and benefactor?
" On whom can I better rely for affif-
" tance in the day of my diffrefs, than
" on him who ftood by me in all mine

## [ 252 ]

" affliction; and when I was at the very
" brink of deftruction delivered me out
" of all my troubles? Would it not be
" highly ungrateful, and reflect either
" upon his goodnefs or fufficiency, to
" diftruft that providence which hath al-
" ways had a watchful eye over me; and
" who, according to his gracious pro-
" mifes, would never yet leave me, nor
'" forfake me?

## Again -

"Haft thou ever laid upon the bed " of languifhing, or laboured under any " grievous diftemper? Call to mind thy " forrowful penfive fpirit at that time, " and add to it who it was that had " mercy on thee, and brought thee out " of darknefs and the fhadow of death, " and made all thy bed in ficknefs. Hath
"" the fcantinefs of thy condition hurried
" thee into great ftraights and difficul-
" ties, and brought thee almoft to thy
" wit's end? Confider who it was that " fpread

## [ 253 ]

" Spread thy table, in that wildernefs of " thoughts, and made thy cup to over" flow, \&xc. \&c."

Thefe are pretty frong infances of the liberties that one preacher takes with another, and it ought to make publifhers of pofthumous fermons a little careful, left, inftead of their friend's cempofition, they may only republifh what has already been printed-perhaps more than once before. Leightenhoufe has not only furnifhed Sterne with matter, but feems alfo to have been his original for that dramatic caft in his Sermons, fo engaging to fome, and fo difagreeable to others.

I now part with Sterne-but it is to put him in better company.
" A criminal about to be executed, "s anfwered his confeffor, who promifed " him he fhould that day fup with the "Lord-Do you go then, faid he, in

$$
\text { [ } 254 \text { ] }
$$

" my room, for I keep faft to day." (Montaigne.) This repartee gave Prior the fubject for his ballad of the Thief and Cordelier-but he has much improved the wit, by making the prieftallege his fafting, in compliance with the rules of the church, prevented him from fupping in Paradife in the room of the criminal. The fong is too well known to need quotation.

Affuredly we owe the exiftence of Prior's Alma, one of the moft finifhed and original Poems in our language, to the following paflage from Montaigne. " The natural heat firf feats itfelf in the * feet-that concerns infancy. Then is " mounts into the middle region, where " it makes a long abode, and produces, " in my opinion, the only true plearure " of human life; all other pleafures, in " comparifon, fleep. Towards the end, " like a vapour that ftill mounts upward, " it afrives at the throat, where it makes

## [ 255 ]

" its final refidence, and concludes the " progrefs." If this had been written after the Poem, it would have paffed for an abridgement of it-perhaps, Prior's calling it the Progrefs of the mind, might have been occafioned by the laft word of the quotation. Befides taking Montaigne's ideas as the plan of his Poem, he has verfified the above paffage as a profpectus of the whole defign.

> My fimple fyftem fhall fuppofe, That Alma enters at the toes;
> That then fhe mounts by juft degrees,
> Up to the ancles; legs, and knees;
> Next, as the fap of life does rife,
> She lends her vigor to the thighs :
> And, all thefe ander-regions paft,
> She neflles fomewhere near the wafte:
> Gives pain or pleafure, grief or laughter;
> As we thall fhow at large hereafter.
> Mature, if not improv'd, by time,
> Up to the heart fhe loves to climb:
> From thence, compell'd by craft and age,
> She makes the head her lateft ftage.

It has been often faid, that Voltaire is much obliged to Englidh literature-he

## [ 256 ]

is fo, but theser it is in fuch a fort as tor do hour ur to the fources of his imitation.

Who but himint couid have made the following paffages fo dexteroully his own?

(But wondrous lizht) ycleped Fame
Two trumpets fhe does found at once,
But both of clean contrary tones;
But whether both with the fame wind, Or one before and one behind, \&c. \&uc."

Hudibras.
" La Renommèe a toujours deux Trompettes,
L'une à á a boutche appliquèe à propos, Va celebrant les Exploits des Hérof́, L'autre eft au cu" - - -

La Pucelle

As an owl that's in the barn
Sees a moufe creeping in the corn, Sits fill, and fhuts his round blue eyes
As if he flept, until he fpies
The little beaf within his reach, Then ftarts, and feizes on the wretch.

Hudibras.

## [ 257 ]

" Ainfi qu'un chat qui, d'un regard avide Guette au paffage une fouris timide, Marchant tout doux, la terre ne fent pas
L'Impreffion de ces pieds delicats,
Dés qu'il l'a vue, il a fautè fur elle."
La Pucelle.

The thievery of a fool is never excufed, becaufe no one can return the compliment; but, we pardon a genius, becaufe if he takes, he is qualified to give in return. The great natural poffeffions of Sterne, Prior, and Voltaire, will afford ample refources to thofe of their fucceffors who have abilities to make reprifals.

## [ 258 ]

On Pope's Epitaphs.
" If there is any writer whofe genius can embellif impropriety, and whofe authority can make error venerable, his works are the proper'objects of critical inquifition."

Rambler, No. 1 39.
An endeavour to reftore fame where it has been taken away, is a pleafing employment; but if it be neceffarily connected with the fame fault in yourflf which you wifh to correct in another; there feems caufe for at leaft as much pain as pleafure.

I am in this very predicament-and hope my intention to reinftate a poet in his ancient honours, will be held as an equivalent to any juft motive which may be affigned for abating the credit of his critic-I wifh the one could be done with-

## [ 259 ]

out the other-and muft beg to ha e it remembered, that this is not an ai ack upon Johnfon, but a vindication of $P$ pe.

The defire of having a dead friend emembered by a good Epitaph, occafic is frequent applications to thofe poets wh., enjoy public reputation, which they ar. expected to comply with, as if anfwering a demand for a commodity in which they dealt. Pope, I believe, had nothing of this fort to difpofe of, unlefs his heart very powerfully feconded the application -in confequence, his Epitaphs have generally a pathetic caft, and feem rather intended to affect our feelings, than to be objects of criticififm. Dr. Johnfon thought differently-my intention is to hypercriticize his criticifm. Where I could abridge his remarks without prejudice to the fenfe, I have done it. The Epitaphs for the moft part could not be abridged; which forces me to tranfcribe (what I would willingly have avoided) lines fo $\mathrm{S}_{2}$ well-

## [ 260 ]

well known, and once fo much applauded.

## On the Earl of Dorset.

* (1) Dorfet, the grace of courts, the Mufes pride, (2) Patron of arts, and judge of nature, dy'd. The fcourge of pride, though fanctify'd or great, Of fops in learning, and of knaves in ftate. ( 3 ) Yet foft in nature, (4) though fevere his lay, His anger moral, and his wifdom gay.
(5) Bleft fatyrift ! who touch'd the mean fo true As thew'd, vice had his hate and pity too. Bleft courtier! who could King and country pleafe, Yet (6) facred kept his friendfhip and his eafe. Bleft peer! his great forefather's every grace Reflecting, and reflected on his race; Where other Buckhurfts, other Dorfets fhine And patriots ftill, or poets, deck the line! Pope.
(Johnfon.) "The firft diftich of this Epitaph contains a kind of information which few would want-that the man
for
* The fame references do for the Epitaph, Criticifm, and Reply, which, in reading, hould follow each other. In fome inftances, the Criticifm and Reply are neceffarily without a correfponding number in the Epitaph.


## [ 261 ]

for whom the tomb was erected (I) died, \&c. What is meant by judge of nature, is not eafy to fay. Nature is not the object of human judgment; for it is vain to judge where we cannot alter. If by nature is meant what is commonly called nature by the critics, a juft reprefentation of things really exifting and actions really performed, nature cannot be properly oppofed to art; nature being in this fenfe only the beft effect of art." (2)
"The fcourge of pride"-
Pope.
" Of this couplet, the fecond line is not, what is intended, an illuftration of the former, pride in the great, is indeed well enough connected with knaves in ftate *** $^{*}$ but the mention of fanclified pride will not lead the thoughts to fops in learning ${ }^{*}{ }^{*}$ but to fomething more gloomy and more formidable than foppery." (3)

$$
\left[\begin{array}{ll}
262
\end{array}\right]
$$

"Yet foft his nature"
Pore.
،: This is a high compliment, but was no firft beftowed on Dorfet by Pope. (4) $T \mathrm{l}$ e next verfe is extremely beautiful:

> " Bleff fatyrin"

Pope.
" In this diftich is another line, of v aich Pope was not the author. (5) ***

> " Blef courtier" -

Pope.
" Whether a courtier can be properly ommended for keeping his eafe facred, may, perhaps, be difputable. * ** I wifh our poets would attend a little more accurately to the ufe of the word (6) fa cred, which furely fhould never be applied in a ferious compofition, but where fome reference may be made to a higher Being, or where fome duty is exacted or implied. *** I know not whether this Epitaph

$$
\left[\begin{array}{ll}
263
\end{array}\right]
$$

be worthy either of the writer or of the man entombed." (7)
(Reply.) (I) The poet's meaning is very clear, unlefs it be purpofely per-verted-_" Neither the rank nor accomplifhments of Dorfet exempted him from the common lot of all men"-this was not intended for information, but it is a natural reflection. (2) "A patron to artifts, and himfelf a philofopher."
(3) " He was the fcourge of pride wherefoever he found it-he corrected thofe pretenfions to learning where vanity was predominant, and had no refpect to knaves in power." (4) If this was his real character, fhould it be fuppreffed becaufe it had been faid before? ' Befides, it has nothing particular, and may be juftly faid of many, without incurring the cenfure of plagiarifm.

## [ 264 ]

(5) This is an affertion without proof -as it is in the nature of an accufation, it ought to have been fupported.
(6.) The word " facred" is frequently ufed without the leaft idea of a religious application-
> "Sacred to ridicule his whole life long, And the fad burthen of fome merry fong."

## Popr.

Nay, it required not Dr. Johnfon's learning to know, that the Latin word from whence it is derived, fometimes fignifies the very reverfe to any thing fet apart for divine ufes-

Ego fum malus, ego fum facer, fceleftus.
Plautus.
(7) It is worthy of both for ought that has appeared to the contrary-however, there is a fault, which, as it efcaped the notice of the poet (who furely had the beft ear of the two) his critic

## [ 265 .]

may be excufed for not difcovering.This is the jingle of the fame found, occafioned by the blameable repetition of " pride" in the firft and third lines. 4

On Sir W. Trumbal.

A pleafing form, a frm, yet cautions mind, Sincere, though prudent; conitant, yet refign'd;
Honour unchang'd, a principle profeft, Fix'd to one fide, but moderate to the reft;
An honeft courtier, (9) yet a patriot too, (10)
Juft to his prince, and to his country true.
(1I) Fill'd with the fenfe of age, the fire of youth,
A fcorn of wrangling, yet a zeal for truth;
A generous faith, from fuperftition free;
A love to peace, and hate of tyranny;
Such this man was; who now, from earth remov'd (12) At length enjoys that liberty he lov'd.

Pope.
(Johnfon.) "In this Epitaph ** is a fault ** the name is omitted (8) *** There is an oppofition between an honeft courtier and a patriot; for an honeft courtier cannot but be a patriot (9) ** It was unfuitable to the nicety required in hort compofitions, to clofe his verfe with

## [ 266 ]

with the word $t 00$ (10) ** Fill'd is weak and profaic (II) *** The thought in the laft line is impertinent ${ }^{*} *^{*}$ it would have been juft and pathetic if applied to Bernardi, who died in prifon after a confinement of forty years without a crime; but why fhould Trumbal be congratulated on his liberty, who had never known reftraint? (12)
(Reply.) (8) Undoubtedly, a fault in the Epitaph.
(9) Moft certainly, an "honeft" man is fo in all ftations, but Pope himfelf explains his meaning " He was juft to his prince (an honeft courtier) and true to his country (a patriot too)."
(10) To be fure, if this monofyllable be taken out of its place, and looked at very particularly, there is nothing in it to engage much attention-for this the poet is not accountable.
(II) The

## [ 267 ]

(iI) The foregoing remark will in part apply to this-in fact, there is nothing of fufficient confequence to juftify any obfervation.
(12) Dr. Johnfon's religion undoubtedly taught him, that the foul, when united to the body, is in a ftate of confine-ment-" When thall I be delivered from this body of death ?" exclaims St. Paul"While we are confined in this penfold here," fays Milton. There is nothing new or particular in this: the doctrine is held by all orthodox believers, in which number theDoctor is moft furely included.

On the Honorable S. Harcourt.
To this fad fhrine, whoe'er thou art, draw near, Here lies the friend moft lov'd, the fon moft dear, Who ne'er knew joy, but friendfhip might divide, Or gave his father grief, but when he died.

How vain is reafon, eloquence how weak!
If Pope muft tell what Harcourt cannot fpeak. Oh! let thy once-lov'd friend infcribe thy fone, And with a father's forrow mix his own.

## [ 268 ]

(Fohnfon.) "The name in this Epitaph is inferted with a peculiar felicity, \&c. *** I wifh the two laft lines had been omitted, as they take away from the energy what they do not add to the fenfe." ( 13 )
(Reply.) (13) There is a better reafon fill-the firft quatrain ends with "Or gave his father grief, but when he died"the fecond ends with " And with a $f a$ ther's forrow mix his own"-The word father in fo fhort a piece fhould not have been repeated at all, but if there had been a neceffity for it, the repetition fhould not have been in the fame part of the line.

> On James Craggs, $E / q$.
> JaCobUS CRAGGs
> Regi magnæ Britannix, \&c. \&cc.

Statefman, yet friend to truth ! of foul fincere; In action faithful, and in honour clear, (14)
Who broke no promife, ferv'd no private end, Who gain'd no title, and who loft no friend, ( 1 j) Ennobled by, himfelf, by all approv'd;
Prais'd, wept, and honour'd by the Mufe he lov'd.

## [ 269 ]

(Johnfon.) *** " There is a redundancy of words in the firft couplet: it is fuperfluous to tell of him who was fincere, true, and faithful, that he was in honour clear. (14) There feems to be an oppofition intended in the fourth line, which is not very obvious: where is the wonder that he who gain'd no title, fhould ylofe no friend? ( 15 ) *** It is abfurd to join in the fame infeription Latin and Englifh, or verfe and profe," (i6) \&c.
(Reply.) (I4) It is triue that the epithets of themfelves are of the fame clafs, but if connected with their fubftantives, the famenefs ceafes. Befides, the oppofition between " Statefman, yet friend to truth" takes " true" out of the catalogue. Surely, though a fincere foul includes all virtues, yet, in detail it is different from being "faithful in action," or "clear in honour."

(15) There

## [ 270 ]

(15) There is certainly no oppofition between " title" and " friend," but there is between " gain'd" and " loft," which are fufficient for all the effect of oppofition.

## (16) It is undoubtedly, falfe tafte.

On Mr. Rowe.
Thy reliques, Rowe, $\& c . \& c$.
Peace to thy gentle fhade, ( 17 ) \&c.
Pope.
(Fohnfon.) *** "To wih, peace to thy fade (17) is too mythological to be admitted into a Chriftian Temple, the ancient wormip has infected almoft all our other compofitions, and might therefore be contented to fpare our Epitaphs. " Let fiction ceafe with life, \&c. \&c."
(Reply.) (17) As Dr. Johnfon (like Parfon Adams) " though he was not afraid of ghofts, did not abfolutely difbe-
lieve

## [ 271 ]

lieve them," why fhould he object to the word " fhade?" Would "foul" have been better? But, as Trim fays, that would have been but a "Popih hift."

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { On Mrs. Corbet. } \\
& \text { (Nothing particular.) }
\end{aligned}
$$

On the Honourable Robert Digby.
(Nothing remarked, except)
(fohnfon.) "The fcantinefs of human praifes can fcarcely be made more apparent, than by remarking how often Pope has, in the few Epitaphs which he compofed, found it neceffary to borrow from himfelf. (18)
(Reply.) (18) It ought to be remembered, that each Epitaph is a fingle unconnected thing, and has nothing to do with any other-that it is the critic, and not the poet, that has brought them to quarrel with each other, or to agree where

## [ 272 ]

where they ought to differ. It is certain, that all thefe Epitaphs together make but an exceeding fmall body of poetry, but it is as certain, that no other poet has made fo many that were really infcribed upon monuments.

## On Sir Godfrey Kneller.

Kneller, \&c. ***
Lies crown'd (19) with prince's honours, poet's lays. Pope.
(Fohnfon.) The third couplet is deformed by a broken metaphor, the word "crowned" (19) not being applicable to the " honours" or the " lays."
(Reply.) (19) To crown with honour, or glory, is juftified by common ufe.
" Crown me with glory, take who will the bays" And
" With honour let defert be crown'd."
Certainly neither Honour nor Glory are tangible fubftances, and of courfe cannot

## [ 273 ]

be put upon the head-it is needlers to dwell on fuch objections.

## On General Withers.

(20) O ! born to arms! O worth in youth approv'd ;

O foft humanity in age belov'd!
For thee the hardy veteran drops a tear, And the gay courtier feels the figh fincere: (21)

*     *         * 

(Fohnfon.) *** " The particle 0! (20) ufed at the beginning of a fentence, always offends ${ }^{*}$ (There is fomething of the common cant of fuperficial fatyrifts, to fuppofe, that the infincerity (21) of a courtier deftroys all his fenfations, \&c. At the third couplet I hould wihn the Epitaph to clofe, (22) \&c. \&c.
(Reply.) (20) The double repetition of " O " certainly offends. (2I) I believe it is a generally received opinion, that diffimulation is a neceflary part of a courtier's character, which is fufficient to juftify the expreflion.

## [ 274 ]

(22) If the Epitaph had ended here, it would have had nothing to mark the conclufion.

On Mr. E. Fenton.

This modeft ftone, what few vain marbles can, May truly fay, here lies an honeft man, (23)
A poet, bleft beyond the poet's fate,
Whom Heaven kept facred from the proud and great:
Foe to loud praife, and friend to learned eafe,
Content with fcience in the vale of peace.
Calmly he look'd on either life; and here
Saw nothing to regret, or there to fear ;
From nature's temperate feaft rofe fatisfy'd, Thank'd Heav'n that he had tiv'd and that he dy'd.

Pope.
(Fohnfon.) " The firft couplet of this Epitaph is borrowed. (23) The four next lines contain a fpecies of praife peculiar, original, and juft. (24) Here, therefore, the infcription fhould have ended, the latter part containing nothing but what is common to every man who is wife and good, (25) \&c."

## [ 275 ] <br> (Reply:) (23) It is common enough

 to fay, "Here lies an honeft man"-the Epitaph takes off from the objection, by hinting, that upon few tombfones it has a right to be engraved.(24) See (22).
(25) To be in general " wife and good" was the real character of Fenton -there were no particular traits in it.

$$
O_{n} M_{r} \text {. Gay. }
$$

Of manners (26) gentle, of affections mild;
In wit, a man; fimplicity, a child:
With native humour tempering virtuous rage, (28)
Form'd to delight at once, and lafh the age: (29)
Above temptation, in a low eftate,
And uncorrupted, ev'n among the great:
A fafe companion (30) and an eafy friend, Unblam'd thro' life, lamented in thy end, (31)
Thefe are thy honours! not that here thy buft
Is mix'd with heroes, or with kings thy duft;
But that the worthy and the good fhall fay, Striking their penfive bofoms-Here lies Gay. Pope. T 2 ( 7 ohnfon.)

## [ 276 ]

( ${ }^{\text {ahnfon.) *** " The two parts of }}$ the firft line are only echoes of each other ; " gentle manners" and " mild (26) affections," if they mean anything, muft mean the fame.
" That Gay was a " man in wit" is a very frigid commendation; to have the wit of a man is not much for a poet. " The wit (27) of man," and the " fm plicity of a chilld," make a poor and vulgar contraft, and raife no ideas of excellence, either intellectual or moral.
" In the next couplet " rage" is lefs properly introduced after the mention of " mildnefs" and " gentlenefs," which are made the conftituents of his character ; for a man fo " mild" and " gentle" to "temper" his "rage" was not difficult. (28)
" The next line is unharmonious in its found, and mean in its conception; the oppofition is obvious, and the word " lafh",

## [ 277 ]

"lafh" ufed abfolutely, and without any modification, is grofs and improper. (29)
*** to be a "Safe ( 30 ) companion". is praife merely negative, arifing not from the poffeffion of virtue, but the abfence of vice, and that one of the moft odious.
"As little can be added to his character, by afferting that he was "lamented in his end." Every man that dies, is, at leaft by (31) the writer of his Epitaph, fuppofed to be lamented, and therefore this general lamentation does no honour to Gay.
"The eight firft lines have no grammar ; (32) the adjectives are without any fubftantive, and the epithets without a fubject.
" The thought in the laft line, that Gay is buried in the bofoms of the " woorthy" and the "good," who are diftinT3 guifhed

## [ 278 ]

guifhed only to lengthen the line, is fo dark, that few underftand it; and fo harfh, when it is explained, that ftill fewer approve. (33)
(Reply.) (26) It is true, that "gentle" and " mill" are of the fame family, but I never knew before that " manners" and " affections" were the fame-our manners may be mild, and our affections ftrong, or our manners may be rough, and our affections weak, or they may both be violent, or mild; which latter was Gay's character.
(27) He was in wifdom (for fo wit* means in this place) a mature man, but as artlefs as a child-I believe this was never but once confidered as a poor and vulgar contraft, nor could I have thought it

[^14]
## [ 279 ]

it ever had failed in raifing ideas of excellence, both intellectual and moral.
(28) As he was a virtuous man he was difpleafed (a poet may fay, enraged) at the vices of the times, but as he was a man of humour, he might exprefs his indignation rather like Horace than Juve-nal-this is the natural meaning of the paffage.
(29) See (28) for the poet's thought -the objection to lafh I do not underftand.
(30) If to be a " fafe companion and an eafy friend" be only negative praife, let no one pretend to praife pofitive. If there are two virtues more particularly. pleafing in fociety than any other, they are thore which Pope found in his friend, and publilhed to the world in his Epitaph. -As the whule is univerfally read with emotions of fympathy and tendernefs, T 4
this

## [ 280 ]

this line in particular juftifies the pro. priety of our fenfations.
(3I) To ufe an expreffion of Dr. Johnfon's own, "there is a frigidity" in this, which fets at nought all attempts to enliven it.
(32) If they have not grammar they have tafte and feeling, which were fubjects not fo well underftood by the critic -but why have they not grammar? Is it fo unufual to delay, in conftruction, the firft part of a fentence until the end of it?
" Of man's firft difobedience, \&c.

*     *         * fing heav'nly mufe."

Is it neceffary to explain this? "Sing hea venly mufe of man's firft difobedience, \&c."-In like manner, "Thefe are thy honours, to be of manners gentle, \&c."It fhould be obferved, that though " to

## [ 28 r ]

$b e^{\prime \prime}$ was neceffary in my explanation, it is not fo for the original.
(33) It is confeffed that there is but a fhade of difference between " worthy and good;" but if there were none, fuch pleonafms are common enough; particularly in the Common Prayer, " we have erred and ftrayed from thy ways"-"" we are tyed and bounds \&cc." The expreffion here lies, as commonly ufed, admitting but of one fenfe, and that fixed by long cuftom; it cannot (though for a better) be eafily departed from.

Intended for Sir I. Newton.<br>ISAACUS NEWTONIUS<br>Quem immortalem<br>Teflantur, Tempus, Natura, Ccelum: Mortalem (34)<br>Hoc Marmor fatetur.

Nature, and nature's laws, lay hid in night: God faid, Let Newton be! and all was light. Pope.

## [ 282 ]

(foinfon.) "Of this Epitaph, fhort as it is, the faults feem not to be very few. *** In the Latin, the oppofition of immortalis and mortalis, is a mere found or a mere quibble; he is not immortal in any fenfe contrary to that in which he is mortal. (34)
" In the verfes the thought is obvious, and the words " night" and " light" are too nearly allied." (35)
(Reply.) (34) He is immortal (that is, as long as fcience exifts) by his great difcoveries in natural philofophy ; but by his tomb we find him to be mortal-no one before ever found any difficulty or impropriety.

It is obvious from whence Pope took the allufion, and it ought to be fo; but that is different from the thought being obvious. (35) "Night" and "light" to the ear are more alike than to the eye.

## [ 283 ]

## On Edmund Duke of Buckingham.

Who died in the Nineteenth Year of his Age.
If modeft youth with cool reflection crown'd, (36)
And every opening (37) virtue blooming round, CCould fave a parent's jufteft pride fiom fate, Or add one patriot to a finking ftate ; This weeping marble had not afk'd thy' tear. Or fadly told, how many hopes lie here! The living virtue now had fone approv'd, ¿The Senate heard him, and his country lov'd. Yet fofter honours, and lefs noify fame, Attend the fhade of gentle Buckingham:
In whom a race, for courage fam'd and art, (39)
Ends in the milder merit of the heart;
And chiefs or fages long to Britain given
Pay the laft tribute of a Saint to Heaven.
Pope.
( $\mathfrak{F} \circ \mathrm{hnfon}$.) * * * "To "crown" with "reflection" is furely a mode of fpeech approaching to nonfenfe. "Opening virtues blooming round" is fomething like tautology; the fix following lines are poor and profaic. (38) "Art" is ufed for "arts," that a rhyme may be had to " heart," \&c."

## [ 284 ]

(Reply.) (36) To crown with reflection is certainly not very correct-this expreffion cannot be juftified by (ig) yet, we fay, the end crowns all-as the crowning of a king is the greatef honour he can receive, fo a fortunate ending puts the crown on former actions.
(37) If we $m u f t$ take exception to this phrafe, we fhould rather think it a contradiction than a tautology-flowers that are opening cannot be faid to be blooming -but the firf poet in the univerfe may be diffected in this manner, until he lofes both fubftance and form, and is reduced to nothing!
(38) What is generally underftood by profaic, is, fentences having the common form of ftructure-whereas poetry confilts of inverfions, and a dignity of expreffion, which fuit not with profe. If thefe lines be examined upon this principle,

## [285]

ciple, the objection will be found to have no force.
(39) " Art" for " arts" is not to be defended.

There is an expreffion in this Epitaph, which, though not uncommon, is improper. "This weeping marble," no doubt, every one underftands without explanation-but it is impoffible not to attend to the immediate meaning-marble, on which moifture is condenfed in drops-and which, in fact, is much more like tears, than a Cupid with his hand to his eyes. I fee all the poverty and meannefs of fuch a conceit, but it really obtrudes itfelf on the imagination, in confequence of " marble" being mentioned inftead of the fculptured figure.

## [ 286 ]

## The Hermit.

Not long fince a Gentleman, whofe real name I fhall difguife under that of Adraftus, took it into his head to give up, or rather to fhun fociety, and retire to a poor cottage, which may fill be found between Breckneck and the neighbouring mountain called the Beacon. The place, tho' lonely, was not fecluded from obfervation-befides, he was obliged to attend the market at Brecknock for neceffaries, fo that it was well known fuch a perfon was there, and lived by himfelf. It is true, that once a day a middle-aged woman called at the houfe to clean it, which when the had done, the departed; and now and then a perfon going by would ank if he wanted any thing from the town-with thefe exceptions,

## [ 287 ]

tions, he might be faid to live abfolutely alone. Acquaintance he had none, altho' he cheerfully joined in fuch converfation as chance threw in his way. If the weather was unfavourable, he ftaid at homewhen it was fine, he explored the vales, or afcended the mountains of the beautifut country he had chofen for his refidence. As his pace was fometimes flow and folemn, and at other times quick and impetuous, his air was not like one of this world, efpecially as he would at times paufe to look at fome trifling object, and feem to obferve a great deal where the common eye could fee nothing. Thefe, and other circumftances, occafioned Adraftus to be confidered as a peculiar character, and, tho' always mentioned as a whimfical being, yet, as no one found he did any harm, he was left to purfue his vagaries in peace. Almoft the greateft favor the world has to beitow!

One

## [ 288 ]

One fummer-morning, carrying his day's provifion in his pocket, he afcended the Beacon, and feated himfelf on the edge of that rapid defcent which overlooks the vale of the Ufke. He was alone, it is true, but the furrounding objects furnifhed fuch a quick fucceffion of ideas, that before he could half finilh one fubject, another prefented itfelf for confideration, and altogether produced that agreeable tumult of the mind which is fuppofed to be found only in fociety. The keen air of the place reminding him of his dinner, he drew forth his cold mutton and bread, unconfcious of being obferved, and was eating with a fenfation of pleafure unknown where it is endeavoured to be excited at a great expence.
" Suppofe you warhed it down with a glafs of punch," faid a gentleman behind him, who made one of a large party of both fexes, that had come from Brecon to fpend a day on the mountain-"Very

willingly,

$$
\left[\begin{array}{ll}
289
\end{array}\right]
$$

willingly, Sir," replied Adraftus, who was too collected and firm in himfelf to be alarmed at an unexpected addrefs. He arofe from the turf, and joined the company, who were mixing their fhrub from the adjoining natural bafin of pureft water.
" Pray Sir," fays the ftranger, " can you poffibly account for this fpring on the top of a mountain ? or for that round bafin that is down in yonder hollow, which they tell me is unfathomable?" "Perhaps," replied Adrafus, "I might give a fatisfactory anfwer to your queftion, but it would be encroaching too much upon the fubjects of general converfation." " It was the very fubject which engaged our attention," replied the other, " and the fhorteft way of introducing a new one would be to difpatch this." "The fpring," faid Adraftus, " may poffibly be fuppled by the vapours which moft commonly reft on the mountain head, or it

$$
\left[\begin{array}{ll}
290
\end{array}\right]
$$

may afcend from below like water through fand-perhaps both caufes are combined -the circumftance is common, and we need not recur to any extraordinary principle."

The ladies were liftening to the moun-tain-philofopher with great attention; when the guide whifpered who it was they had accidentally met, and gave all the traits of his character the fhort time afforded. The converfation now had more of the company to join in it-" The water is delicious," fays a lady, " and makes admirable punch," faid a gentle-man-" But, there is the punch-bowl below," faid another, pointing down to the lake_" That bowl," pleafantly replied Adraftus, " was once as full of fire as it is now of water"-here he was interrupted by a general interjection of fur-prize-he continued-" This mountain was once a volcano; that round bafin is the crater-it bears a general refemblance

## [ 291 ]

to twenty other mountins in Wales, all which have their craters; now become fmall circular lakes of a vaft depth."

This language was by no means underflood by the company, who knew more of punch-bowls tha. craters, and poor Adraftus was confidered as a little cracked, by all, but the perfon to whom the guide had defcribed him, who very oddly conceived an idea, which afterwards produced a refolution we fhall again have an occafion to mention.

When the ham, cold beef, and chickenpye were eaten, and the punch drank; the company having finifhed their bufinefs, bade adieu to Adrattus, and departed. He craced them down the different ftages of the mountain, remarking the dimusution of objects by dintance, and their increafing faintnefs by aerial perfpective. Atier wating to fee the fullmoon in oppuition to the eetting fun, he

## [ 292 ]

alfo defcended; and with his ufual occupation of mind came home-but the moon furveyed through his telefcope robbed him of fome hours repofe.

As the company proceeded to Brecon, the guide acquainted them more at large with all he knew, and all he had heard of Adraftus: and although a great part of the latter was untrue, yet that perfon mentioned above, and whom we will call Crito, who was one of thofe characters that fancy themfelves geniufes-that they have tafte, and prefume to be critics in the arts-" moft ignorant of what they're moft affured"-who never felt any real pleafure in his life, tho' he was ever in fearch of it-This perfon remarking the occupation of mind and cheerful air of Adraftus, conceived that retirement was the only plan for enjoyment, and determined alfo to retire-which accordingly not long after he did, choofing for his retreat a folitary place among the

lakes

## [ 293 ]

lakes in Cumberland. Finding himfelf in a few minutes, very.ftupid; and in a few hours, the moft miferable of mortals, and conceiving fome difpleafure againft Adraftus, by whofe example he had been milled; he very prudently determined to refume his former mode of life, but in his way back to call on Adraftus. Being at ${ }^{\prime}$ Brecon directed to his cottage, they had the following converfation-
C. The laft time we met was on that mountain-do you recollect me, Sir?
A. I dare fay I fhall foon-an acquaintance begun on a mountain, with me is a facred thing-it is not like an introduction at a formal vifit.
C. I fee that you have ftill that cheerfulnefs which led me firft to imagine it was your retirement that produced fuch happy effects'-in confequence, I alfo re-tired-with much difficulty I held out $\mathrm{U}_{3}$ one

## [ 294 ]

one day; and on the next, if I had not left my difmal folitary cell I muft have fent to the next town for a cord or a piftol.-You fairly took me in.
A. Admirable! a perfon like you acquainted with the world (for foll fuppofe) mult often have heard that there is no trufting to appearances-perhaps I am a cheat-but I will not deceive you-I really am as I appear-your miftake was in thinking that you and I are beings of the fame clafs-What fays the poet? " Man differs more from man, than man from beaf."
C. This is certain, that $I$ find no pleafure in folitude, you do.
A. You again miftake-folitude is to me the moft dreadful of all ideas-for which reafon I am never alone.

## [ 295 ] <br> C. Then I was mifinformed-

A. I confefs, appearances are againft me, but, to quote another poet-
> " And this my life, exempt from public haunt, Finds tongues in trees, books in the running brooks, Sermons in ftones, and good in every thing."

Whatever I fee and hear is to me a fubject of amufement, delight, or inftruction; which perhaps is more than I fhould receive if I fought either from what is called fociety. The works of nature, confidered by themfelves, are a perpetual fource of entertainment to a mind in the habit of obfervation-to a cultivated mind, great pleafure arifes, from calling up remembrance of paffages in poets, which apply to the objects before you; and when wè are reading thefe paffages, in referring them to the object or circumftance which firft infpired them. The fame mutual reference applies to painting. We trace in nature the fcenes which fired the ima-

## [ 296 ]

gination of Salvator, Pouffin, or Ruyfdael; and the pictures themfelves remind us of that affemblage of objects to which we owe thofe divine exertions of genius. Where thefe fail, not an infect, or even ftone, but may be confidered as a fubject of difquifition in natural-hiftory or philo-fophy.-Do you call this folitude? Am I not always in good company?
C. You have a particular turn-all this is nothing to me-but fuppofe the weather be unfavourable, and you cannot go out?
A. Look on thefe fhelves-they contain about fifty volumes of the choiceft Englifh, French, and Italian authors. In that port-folio are fome drawings of the beft artifts-and fee-there is a pile of mufic-books, and an excellent pianoforte. -Is this folitude?

## [ 297 ]

C. I have no relifh for reading, painting, or mufic-that is, in your way. I like a newfpaper at my breakfaft-pictures are delightful at the exhibition, when the room is full of company; and if I wifh formufic I go to the Opera, and there too the company is my chief in-ducement-I am not particular-all people of tafte agree with me, and fo does an old verfe-maker :
> "Let bear or elephant be e'er fo white, The people, fure the prople, are the fight."
A. But, with thefe ideas in your head, how could you think of living by yourfelf? If it will not punifh you too much, permit me to read you a few thoughts on retirement, which I committed to paper the laft wet day-fome paffages are not inapplicable to yourfelf, although the fubject be on the propriety of retirement for perfons advanced in life, which certainly is not your cafe-Have I your permiffion?

## [ 298 ]

C. You will oblige me.
A. There is not a great deal of it(reading) The idea of young perfons retiring from the worid is too abfurd to be made a queftion; but there are flrong reafins for the retirement of old perfons; and, indeed, there are powerful arguments againft it.

Thofe who believe a preparation for death to be neceflary, and think it of confequence to keep their thoughts undifturbed by the affairs of the world, fhould have nothing to interrupt their meditations.

If we have lived a bufy life, and enjoyed a reputation for brilliant parts or perfonal accomplifhments; the confcioufnefs of thofe faculties decaying may mortify our confequence, and be a perpetual fource of difguft if we ftill continue to mix with the world.

Although

## [ 299 ]

Although the body muft droop and fade, yet, if the mind enjoy its priftine vigour, retirement prevents occafions of expofing the decay of our perfonal faculties, and affords opportunities of enjoying mental pleafures, perhaps in a tuperior degree; as from experience we may have learnt to make a proper eftimate of ourfelves, of men, and their opinions: and knowing that thefe enjoyments are all that we have left, we value them as our fole poffeffions.

Retirement alfo puts in our power what remains of life, undifturbed, and unbroken by the interruptions of thofe, who, having no purfuit nor employment of their own, feem fent into world " to take us from ourfelves"-thefe reafons apply folely to perfons who have fomething to engage their thoughts and attention, and can derive entertainment and enjoyment from their own proper fources.

## [ 300 ]

## C. Meaning yourfelf.

A. But for thofe of a contrary defcription, retirement is altogether im-proper-

## C. Meaning me.

A. Such people fhould ftill continue their worldly purfuits and employments; as they are, from habit, and want of mental occupations, incapable of any other. Let the tradefman then, whofe life has been long in the fame courfe of employment, ftill purfue his bufinefs, although his fortune be far fuperior to his wants and expences-retirement to him is mifery.
C. Right, right-
A. Thofe who have fpent their youth in diffipation are conftrained to perfift in the fame courfe, or to do nothing-the moft difagreeable ftate of all others. From

## [ 301 ]

From this confideration I am much more inclined to pity, than to blame, perfons of the other fex, who to avoid vacancy, ftill continue to haunt places of gay refort, 's and tho' they cannot play, o'erlook the cards." Retirement then, is only for thofe who find in themfelves amufement, employment, or happinefs. -And thus ends my fermon.
C. And my vifit-adieu!

## [ 302 ]

## The Refraint of Society.

Adrastus, tho' left "to purfue his vagaries in peace," as we have already remarked, yet many attempted to feek his acquaintance-fome, becaufe they thought him an oddity; fome, becaufe they thought him fenfible; but moft, becaufe they faw he fhunned all advances towards intimacy: for mankind has a natural propenfity to teaze peculiar characters, even if the peculiarity be innocent. However, he contrived, by his perfeverance, to carry his point, and by his prudence to avoid offence.

The want of a few neceffaries directed his fteps to Brecon one fine morning, which, as cuftomary in a meuntainous country, becoming a rainy day, he dined

## [ 303 ]

at the inn with a variety of ftrangers, whofe converfation chiefly turned upon the fpirit of liberty which had broke forth of late in different parts of the world. Perfons who live in fociety, and are in habits of converfation, never make long fpeeches, from a principle of politenefs, and foon exhauft all they have to fay upon a fubject. The reverfe takes place with the reclufe-he having but few opportunities of converfation, indulges thofe few when they occur; and having treafured up a large ftore of matter, makes an oftentatious difplay of his riches. Adraftus, without duly reflecting on the laws of converfation, at laft had all the difcourfe to himfelf, and gave a turn to his oration on liberty, as new as:it was unexpectedhe expreffed himfelf as follows:-
" There is no fubject of late has more agitated the minds of men than liberty; upon the bleffing of which they agree, although they materially differ upon the

## [ 304 ]

means of obtaining it. However, all feem to limit their enquiries to what form of government liberty is moft truly attached, and when they have determined the form agreeable to their own ideas, they feek no farther, conceiving the point to be eftablifhed.

The enjoyment of liberty under an abfolute prince feems fo much like a contradiction, that blame may be incurred for even mentioning them together. It may be had under a limited monarchy, fay the Englifh ; it is better obtained by a Republic and Prefident, fay the Americans; but it is beft of all enjoyed when every man is a citizen, and no more than a citizen,* fay the French; who are not contented with having it in this form themfelves, but they feem determined that all the reft of the world fhall be of their opinion. Thus Mahomet, thoroughly

[^15]
## [ 305 ]

roughly perfuaded of the truth and fuperior goodnefs of his Koran, conceived it a duty to propagate his doctrine by conqueft. Thus the fanatics of the laft century

> *** " prov'd their doctrines orthodox

By apoftolic blows and knocks"-
And thus the Catholics of all times, except the modern, thought they were doing God and his Son good fervice, by forcing a belief of chriftianity by the means of tortures and death-hitherto religious opinions only have been thought worthy of fuch great exertions, but our good neighbours have made politics of equal importance.

As a man is not fed by hearing of good dinners, but by what he puts into his own ftomach, fo, it may be prefumed, no one feels the enjoyment of liberty farther than that portion which comes to his own fhare. The reverfe of the poX fition

## [ 306 ]

fition is equally true-if a man's perfon. and actions are free, he enjoys liberty even under a defpot, but if his perfon or his actions are confined, he is a flave although a member of a Republic. Admitting the truth of this pofition; if circumftances in private life take our liberty from us, what are we the better for living under a free goverment; or how are we hurt by defpotifm if we may go, act, and fpeak as we pleafe?

Should it be faid, that the effence of a free government is to give liberty, and that the nature of defpotifm is to take it away; I can fubfrribe to this opinion no farther than it is true-and its truth only reaches to purpofes and occafions which do not occur in daily life, while either form of government leaves the flavery unremedied with which we are daily environed. If we are engaged in a lawfuiit, or called to anfwer for fome offence, then we feel the advantage of a free go-

## [ 307 ]

vernment with fixed laws, over a fentence pronounced by an arbitrary judge, appointed by an arbitrary mafter-but moft men pafs their days without going to law, and not one in fifty thoufand becomes a victim to juftice.

The real flavery we feel, and it is equal under all governments, is the reftraint of fociety; under which we are more compleatly hackled in all our actions, words, and even thoughts, than by the moft imperious commands of the moft abfolute tyrant-for a defpotic mandate does not defcend to minute particulars; it puts on a chain, but leaves fome limbs at liberty; while the tyranny of fociety draws a thoufand flender threads over us from head to foot, by which we are more compleatly hampered than Gulliver in Lilliput.

I can fcarce flatter myfelf to have proceeded thus far without incurring fome $\mathrm{X}_{2}$ cenfure,

## [ 308 ]

cenfure, nor to finifh my fubject, without more. I certainly might, without trefpafs, have walked in a beaten path; which if I quit, it muft be to my own peril-I tremble while I fay-that the marriage-vow-the reciprocal duty between parents and children-the offices of friendfhip-the ceremonies of civility -all thefe take from us more perfonal liberty than can be ballanced by any political liberty which the moft perfect form of government can beftow.

Should you think that more pleafure arifes from fuch reftraints than without them-be it fo; but do not fay they are confiftent with liberty. If a father gives up his own enjoyment to encreafe that of a fon-if a fon abridges his own pleafures becaufe he will not violate his duty to a parent-if my friend has my money, and I want it myfelf-if my time, inftead of being my own, is confumed in attentions to acquaintance and the ceremonies of
company

## [ 309 ]

company-all thefe circumflances may perhaps encreafe our enjoyment, but they furely diminifh our liberty. The more we feel an obligation to do an action, the more is the choice taken from us of doing it, or not, as we pleafe; of courfe, the more is our liberty abridged. If nature, cuftom, or the rules of fociety require us to fulfil certain duties to our relations, friends, or acquaintance; our not having it in our power to act otherwife is certainly the definition of real flavery.

Let not my intention be miftaken. I am not fpeaking againft natural or focial attachments; my opinion of them perfectly agrees with the reft of the worldI only attempt to prove, that our greateft reftraints do not arife from defpotifm in any form of government, but from ourfelves. "We complain of our taxes," fays Dr. Franklyn, " we tax ourfelves more than we can be taxed by a Miniiter." It is our private habits by which we are X 3 affected

## [ 3 10 ]

affected-in the common duties of fociety is a greater portion of flavery than can be inflicted by the moft defpotic fovereign."

The rapidity with which this fatirical oration was delivered, did not permit a fingle word to be thruft in by way of in-terruption-but no fooner was it concluded, than the company made amends for their retention, by all fpeaking together; fome to commend, but moft to object. Adraftus being truly fenfible of his indifcretion, with great difpatch paidfor his ordinary, and left the company to cut up his argument as a defert to their dinner.

## [ $3^{I I}$ ]

## On Rhyme.

RHYME is allowed not to have exifted until after the claffical ages, on which account it is held by fome to be barbarous; others think it fo congenial with modern languages, that our poetry cannot fubfift without it-Milton feems to have been of the former opinion, and Dr. Johnfon of the latter.

On this fubject, as well as many others, we fhould form rules from authorized practice, and not force great geniufes to fubmit to our regulations. Poffeffing fo much exquifite poetry in rhyme, let us not call rhyme barbarous; and when reading Milton and Shakefpeare, can we fay that rhyme is effential to poetry? From the effect of rhyme and blankX $_{4}$ verfe,

## [ 312 ]

verfe, when ufed by good poets, we may venture upon fome diftinctions, although we dare not make laws.

When we read the Iliad by Pope, and the Paradife Loft, we are ready to ,pronounce, from their difference, that long poems ought to be in blank verfe:* and fhort ones, being conftantly in rhyme, (with a very few exceptions) we may be affured that they ought to be fo. There is certainly a difference of character between long and fhort pieces-a poem of length is not many fhort ones put together, nor will a fmall part of a long poem make a fhort one. Take any detached part of the Paradife Loft, however beautiful, yet it evidently belongs to fome great whole; whereas a fhort piece has the

- *The Lycidas and Samfon Agoniftes of Milton have rhymes in a fcattered irregular manner, which is a very pleafing fructure for a poem of lengthit gives a connection of parts without the confant artificial return of the ftanza or couplet.


## [ 3 I 3 ]

the air of fomething begun, and concluded, in a few lines. There is a greatnefs of defign and a breadth of pencilling in the one-a neatnefs of touch and highfinifhing in the other. In fome very few inftances both thefe qualities are united: Hudibras and the Alma, although poems of length, have all the point of epigram. If then high-finishing and neatnefs be characteriftics of fhort pieces, it accounts for rhyme being fo effential to their per-fection-blank verfe, as before obferved, belongs to fomething large in defign and manner. Another effential of fmall poems is, that the conclufion fhould have fomething to mark it. As I have mentioned this more at large elfewhere. I fhall only here remark, that Horace's Odes in general are deficient in this particular, and that the fhort pieces of Voltaire never want it.

[^16]
## [ 314 ]

ture is concerned. To fhew the good effects of this connection was the occafion of the above prefatory remarks; and, by reducing it to a figure, perhaps we may have a rule for judging of the merit of different difpofitions of rhyme in the various fpecies of poetry.

A piece compofed of couplets may be expreffed thus

$$
\begin{array}{ccccccccc}
- & - & - & - & - & - & - & - & a \\
- & - & - & - & - & - & - & - & a \\
- & - & - & - & - & - & - & - & 0 \\
- & - & - & - & - & - & - & - & 0
\end{array}
$$

which has the appearance of two things joined together, or one divided into halves.

The alternate rhyme-thus-


## $\left[\begin{array}{ll}315 & ]\end{array}\right.$

Here the lines are fo connected, that the firft two cannot fubfift without the two laft; therefore the four lines make a whole. But if a long piece were fo conftructed, each quatrain would appear one fingle unconnected thing, and have a worfe effect than the couplet.

There is yet another difpofition of four lines

which does better for long pieces, and worfe for fhort.

The ftanza of fix, feven, eight, and nine lines, is varioully compofed, and fometimes very artfully; but its merit altogether confifts, as far as relates to ftructure, in a proper connection and variety

## [ 316 ]

riety of the rhymes-let us exprefs a few of them

ufed by an unknown author in a fine poem on his birth-day.


The above is Chaucer's Stanza, which has not an ill effect-the difconnected couplet rather gives a precifion and fininh to the ftanza, and would be an exception

## [ 317 ]

tion to the rule, if its conftant return had not in fome meafure the effect of connection.

In Spencer's and Beattie's Stanza the lines are thus connected.


The rhymes in all ftanzas of this kind are finely difpofed for connection, and the whole is tyed together fo effectually, that the lines cannot be disjoined from each other. If the ftanza had confifted of couplets, the lines might have been feparated into pairs.

From

## [ 318 ]

From the above obfervations it does not feem difficult to determine, whether the legitimate Sonnet of Petrarch, and his numberlefs fucceffors, has any advantage over the modern little poem, confifting, like its original, of fourteen lines, but the rhymes difpofed at pleafure. All rules which do not tend to produce good effect " are more honoured in the breach than the obfervance." But if it be a point of perfection that the parts of a fhort poem fhould be connected, and not capable of difunion; it will be found that the old fonnet poffeffes this perfection, and that the modern wants it.

Petrarch and his imitators, Spencer and Milton, generally connected their lines in this manner.

$$
[319]
$$



*     * 



The irregular fonnet fometimes confits of couplets, usually of quatrains,' cithen in alternate rhyme or otherwife; fo that although the thought may be fimple, and run through the whole, yet the ftructore confifts of difinct parts, fucceeding each

* At this break the rhymes begin upon a new System.


## [ 320 ]

each other-this may be eafily conceived after the preceding illuftrations. The one poffeffing union, and the other wanting it, undoubtedly determines the point in favour of the old fonnet. It muft be obferved, (although it has been. hinted already,) that when we ufe the terms connection, \&c. that they relate entirely to the form, and not to the fubject-a piece may be disjoined in its itructure, but entire in its fubject, which may prevent the difconnection from being obferved; but if the lines are tyed together, we perceive the effect increafed, as the fonnet is one in its thought and expreffion. Thefe irregular little pieces fhould have fome appropriate term, becaufe the old form of a fonnet feems as effential as its confifting of fourteen lines.*

Perhaps

[^17] the

## $\left[\begin{array}{ll}32 \pi\end{array}\right]$

Perhaps the above obfervations may furnifh a principle for determining the refpective merit of the different kinds of poetry. If it be admitted-blank-verfe is better than rhyme for long worksrhyme better than blank-verfe for fhort pieces-alternate rhyme beft for the quatrainti; and the fixed form of the ancient fonnet, is to be preferred to the irregular ftrutture of that poem to which the moderns have affixed the fame appellation.
the French poets. It certainly has an unpleafing effect, as the fenferand the rhyme do not conclude together, but the compleating of the couplet conneefts the prefent paragraph with the paft.
$\ddagger$ This word is affumed to fave the trouble of frequently ufing the long term of The four-line flanza:

## [ 322 ]

## Odd Numbers.

THAT there fhould be fome general principles which are common to all men, is eafily conceived-but it feems difficult to affign a reafon why diftinet nations, having no connection with each other, fhould agree in fome odd peculiarity.

To thofe people who are acquainted with numeration beyond the ends of their ten fingers, it feems moft natural, that whole numbers fhould be employed for general purpofes. Thus we make prizes of $£ .1000$ or $£_{\mathrm{N}} \mathrm{Io}, 000$ in the lottery, rather than 999 or 9999 . But if we had chofen the odd numbers, there would have been inflances enough to be found in different parts of the world, and even among ourfelves, to keep us in countenance.

## $\left[\begin{array}{ll} & 323\end{array}\right]$

nance. Take a few as they occur, whicfs might be much increafed from accounts of the manners and cuftoms of different nations.
" The Mandingoes (an African nation) according to a precept of the Alcoran, limit the number of ftripes for fmall crimes to forty lacking one, and for greater offences to ninety and nine." (Mathews.) St. Paul fays, he received forty ftripes fave one. A lave in the Weft-Indies is alfo punifhed with forty fave one. On board our hips of war all punifhments of this fort were formerly inflicted in odd numbers: they gave (as they term it) a merry eleven; and for greater faults, two or three merry elevens-whether this agrees with the prefent difcipline I know not.

The game of cribbage is ror-if I die (fay the common people) within a twelve. month and a day.

There

## [ 324 ]

There are 999 filh-ponds within the walls of Nankin. The Emperor of China has 9999 boats. The number of idols in a Temple at Jedo, the capital of Japan, Thunberg tells us, is 33333. With the laft number we have nothing to compare, but let us not forget our leáfes for 999 years.

Why people fo different in manners, and diftant in fituation, fhould agree in this peculiarity, which furely is the reverfe of a general principle ; or why 11 , 39, 99, 999, or laftly 33333, fhould be preferred to the even numbers which. fland next them, and have fo fuperior a claim, requires more fkill, than I poffefs, to explain.

Is it fupertition? If fo, are all people fuperfitious, and in the fame particular? -The firft may be admitted, but not the latter-the fame principle, in other inftances, is various in its operation. Perhaps

## [ 325 ]

haps an oddity of this fort, although found in a civilized nation, had its firft origin when it was barbarous. As civilization makes all nations uniform, fo the want of it may produce a famenefs of character between people remote from each other. It is in the early ftages of fociety that fuch whimfies make their firft appearance. But this fubject makes part of another which 1 have before treated at large.*

* In the Four Ages.

Late.

## $[326$ ]

## Late.

THE manners of the prefent age may be characterized by one fhort word, Late. Whatever hour is fixed for an engagement of any fort, it is never kept. If you invite your guefts at five, they come at fix-if a public entertainment begins at feven, you leave your houfe at eight. This practice is inconvenient even in trifles, but in things of confequence, it is thoroughly reprehenfible. It was no lefs truly than wittily faid, by Lord Chefterfield, of the old Duke of Newcaftle" His Grace lofes an hour in the morning, and is looking for it all the reft of the day."

Perhaps the real fource of our want of fuccefs with a vigilant and punctual enemy,

## $\left[\begin{array}{ll} & 327\end{array}\right]$

my, is protracting the time for actionnot confidering, that according to the proverb, it ftays for no man, and that if we are too late, it fignifies not whether it be by a minute or a year.

In the American war many wife and brilliant plans were adopted, which had no other fault than being too late-we had the victory to gain, when we ought to have been enjoying the fruits of it. The laft public inftance of this deftructive principle (at the time of writing this) was in the failing of the Channel fleet, which, by lofing a fortnight, moft probably will occafion a train of misfortune which diftant ages may not recover. Whatever virtues the prefent Miniftry may poffefs, they are more than balanced by this pernicious monofyllable; and as there is not the leaft reafon for fuppofing that the members of oppofition have more punctuality, we fhould gain nothing by an exchange.

## $\left[\begin{array}{ll}328\end{array}\right]$

The following anecdote would be ridiculous, if the caufe of it did not make part of all our concerns, either in private or public life. An appointment was made with an aftronomer to be at his obfervatory to fee an eclipfe. The good company confidering cœleftial and terreftrial engagements in the fame light, attended the philofopher, and after chatting for fome time, at laft recollected their bufiners, and begged to fee the eclipre-I am forry, fays the Doctor, that I could not prevail on the fun and moon to wait for you-the eclipfe was ended long before your arrival.

## [ 329 ]

## The Ufe of Accumulation.

$\mathrm{H}_{\text {ASSAN of shiraz poffefling wealth, }}$ which he rafhly deemed inexhauftible, became the flave of pleafure. Tartarian females were employed by turns in fanning him through the night, and, at times, Sprinkling his fkin with rofewater. Ice-fruits and coflly comfitures were his morning regale, which being ended, he bathed in polifhed bafons of white marble, and inhaled the breeze of fragrance from the Jafmins of Arabia. Borne by his fervants in a ftately litter to the Bazar, he paffed flowly before the fhops of the artificers, looking with a languid, but curious eye, on their various productions of ingenuity; endeavouring to find a want, or to create a wifh-but his wants and wilhes had been too often
fupplied

## [ $33^{\circ}$ ]

fupplied to be ftill importunate. The workers in filligree and embroidery, the carvers in ivory, the goldfmiths, the jewellers, had nothing to engage his attention. The Armenian merchants, indeed, would fhew him, in fecret, the coftly works of the Franguis, pictures exhibiting rèfemblances of human figures, which, becaufe they are forbidden by our law, he eagerly purchafed. On his return, ftopping where provifions are fold, he ordered a fumptuous fupper to regale his numerous friends, who never failed to affociate at his entertainment, quaffing, in cups of chriftal, the delicious liquor which the holy prophet commands us not to drink, while troops of dancers and juigglers, fucceeding each other, furnifhed the paffing moments with delight.

Having no fource of employment from his own mind, he found himfelf conftrained to continue his diffipation, to avoid that frightful fate of vacancy felt

## [ $33^{1}$ ]

by all who depend upon external circumftances for 'pleafure. The wealth of the Khan of Shiraz was too little to fupply his conftant expences. When his laft Toman was fpent; afhamed to continue in poverty where he had lived in fplendor, he wandered from the city over the plain without direction, as his wilh was rather to avoid his home than to reach any other place.

Evening approached; the ftately mofques of Shiraz were vanifhing in aerial obfcurity, but no other town opened on his view ; and as he had not compleated a ufual day's journey, even the folitary caravan-ferai was wanting to give him Shelter and repofe.

The cold dews of night moiftened his turban, and ftood in drops upon his cangiar and fcymetar, when he heard in the mountains not far diftant, the barking of jackalls, the howling of hyænas, and the roaring

## [ 332 ]

roaring of the mighty tyger; for now was the time when the wild-beafts of the foreft affume their turn to reign-the day they give up to man.

Fear of immediate danger banifhed from his mind the regret for having fpent his fubftance-difplaced the horror of finding himfelf without companions, upon whom had refted his fole dependance to fill up the frightful void of life-and even prevented his attending to the calls of hunger; a fenfation, which, until this day, he had never felt. "There is no other God but one-Mahomet is his prophet!" faid he earnefly, for the firft time with devotion-before the hour of danger, it had only been his cufom when the crier from the Minaret called the faithful to prayer.

The wandering fires which nightly fit acrofs the plain, to the accuftomed trayeller are objects of amurement, to Haf-

## [ 333 ]

fan they were fights of terror: yet he followed them with his eye, and, by degrees, with his feet, until he had deviated from the road which had brought him from Schiraz.-Difmal reflections occurred in comparing his prefent fituation with that of the preceding evening, when the founds and lights were thofe of mirth and feftivity.

While he was refting, without a motive to retire or advance, he heard a crealking noife jult before him, which was followed by a man ariifing from the earth with a taper in his hand, who prefently thut the trap-door from whence he had afcended. Unconfcious of being obferved, he advanced where Haffan was ftanding, and flarted back at the reflection from the fcymetar, drawn by Haflan on the firft impulfe of fear. "Alas!" faid the ftranger, "I am difcovered-do not take the life of one difarmed, and whe has not offended." "Thy life," replied Haffan,

## [ 334 ]

" I cannot take, unlefs the angel of deatlis permits; and, if thy moments are exhaufted, thou canft not by entreaties add to their number. I am a traveller who feeks fhelter and repofe-if thy habitation is near, conduct me to it."

The ftranger fearing the feymetar of Haffan, returned to the trap-door"Follow me," fays he, defcending" my abode is contrary to that of other mortals-they live upon the earth, I under' it." Haffan, who had never feen any apartments but thofe of magnificence; as : he furveyed afkance the gloomy paffages, felt that he had only changed one terror for another.

They, at laft, entered a fpacious arched hall, nearly full of coffers and bags, arranged round the walls; and which left but a frall fpace for the owner and his gueft.

Haffan,

## [ 335 ]

Haflan, now protected by the laws of hofpitality, fheathed his fcymetar, while his hoft put on the table two fmall loaves, fome grapes, and a veffel of the amber wine of Shiraz. "Eat and refreh yourfelf," fays Dahir (the owner of the cave) "I have fupped already, and cannot eat with you, being about to depart for Shiraz, where I go twice or thrice in a week to renew my ftock of provifion-I always. travel by night for fear of difcovery; but as you are now as much in $m y$ power as I at firf was in yours, let mutual confidence fucceed to mutual fears."
H. As I am in your power, and promife you fidelity, I may afk an explanation of appearances which at prefent puzzle me.
D. Thofe coffers and bags you fee are all full of coined gold from our early emperors to Schah Abbas-the accumulation of five generations! They are here depofited

## [ $33^{6}$ ]

pofited as in a place of fafety againft the rapacity of the Khan of Schiraz or his Minifters.
H. They are, perhaps, in fafety, but are of no ufe-if your coffers contained only earth, it would be of equal value to riches not ufed.
D. The value of a thing is in proportion to the happiners it beftows. If my coffers were only full of earth they would give me no pleafure, but I receive much from refecting that they are full of gold.
H. How you can receive any when your money is not beftowed, is paft my conception. Pleafure may be pürchafed -as I know to my cont:
D. To your coft? Then I fuppofe your plan was fpending your money-has. it led you to happinefs?

## [ 337 ]

H. I cannot fay it has-my mifery is extreme!
D. Very well; now, mark the difference between us. I have pleafure in furveying my chefts-I count them-I fometimes regale my eyes by looking at my money-after which I lock it up, and reflect, that the means of procuring every thing are in my power-but if I part with my gold, I then lofe the means and the pleafure of the reflection.
H. But do you never intend to ufe your money?
D. I at prefent ufe it to the beft of purpofes-to give me happinefs; but if I fpent it, I fhould have none. How can you be fo obftinate to continue a difpute, when you confefs that a conduct contrary to mine has led you to mifery?

## $\left[\begin{array}{lll} & 338 & ]\end{array}\right.$

Haffan was filent, but not convinced; fo deep had the common opinion of the ufe of riches funk within his mind" But, pray," fays ke, " may not happinefs be found in fomething between both our fyftems?"
" I do not want," replied Dahir, " to confine happinefs in one path: all I contend for is, that I feel it myfelfyou certainly are at liberty to feek happinefs wherever it may be found. But what can I do with you? Here you cannot ftay, and if you go you will difcover my treafure-fwear to me by the head of the prophet, that you will come here no more, and I will take the fame oath to fend you a camel-load of my gold -it is better to part with fome than lofe the whole.

The mutual oath was fworn, and at day-break Hafian returned to the city.

## [ 339 ]

The gold was fent according to promife, together with a roll of perfumed paper, beautifully embellifhed, on which was written in elegant characters-
"Haffan, oppofe not thy particular opinion to the general fyftem of the moft high! Various are the fituations in life, and all concur to fulfill the decrees of eternal wifdom. The ufe of accumulation is to repair the wafte of prodigality."

## [ 340 ]

## On a Reforn of Parliament.

Hof the Robin-Hood Society, perhaps it ceafes to exift; if fo, the public has to regret the cheapeft fchool for oratory ever inftituted. Many a Templar would have been darhed at his firft motion in Weft-minfter-Hall, but for the opportunity this fociety afforded for trying the fteadinefs of his face, and the ftrength of his voice. Many a youth, who has fince fupported or oppofed the Minifter, here firft made effay of his talent for affertion or contradiction, and learnt to bear, without being interrupted, the cheering founds "Hear him! hear him!"

Whatever may have become of this learned feminary of eloquence, there ftill exifts

## [ 34 I ]

exifts (if not deftroyed by a late law) eftablifhments for the ufeful purpofe of mending our decayed Conftitution, where a young beginner may ftudy what effect his voice may have on himfelf and auditory. It is rather an hazardous undertaking for a perfon to fpeak contrary to the fenfe of his hearers, as he may not, (tho' ever fo faithful) get off with flying colours like Abdiel; yet, a rafh youth, depending upon liberal treatment, where liberty was fuppofed to be the firft principle of a popular club, ventured thus to addrefs his audience-

## Mr. President,

There are many focieties, befides this, in the kingdom, that have for their object a Reform of Parliament, and it feems to be the intention of Miniftry to oppofe this Reform. If I am not intimidated by this refpectable affembly of patriots, from expreffing and connecting my ideas, I

$$
Z_{3}
$$

hope

## [ 342 ]

hope to fhew, that if the focieties attain their purpofe, no better meafures would be purfued than at prefent; and that the Miniftry might grant their defire without lofing any of the influence they would wifh to obtain over the Parliament.

It is confeffed by all parties, that there are many boroughs reprefented that are without fufficient confequence, and many places which ought to fend members, un-reprefented-that the mode of election, and the electors themfelves, are excep-tionable.-If this be granted, then why not reform? I have not the leaft objec-tion-fuppofe it done-

A Parliament is now affembled, to which every place that ought, has fent members; and every place that ought not, has fent none. Not only freemen and freeholders, but all men, women, and children, have united in their choice, without one diffentient voice-I think, Mr .

## [ 343 ]

Mr. Prefident, I have made a Houfe of Commons more perfect than even the moft fanguine reformers have yet projected. Now, if ever, the fenfe of the people will be declared in the Houfe, and, as it ought, govern every thing. (Applaufes.) But, Sir, not to be loft in a crowd of five hundred perfons, let us take one fingle reprefentative, and fee firft, whether the people have made a proper choice ; and, fuppofing it made, whether there is a poffibility of his fpeaking the fenfe of his conflituents.

Let us imagine a town in which are fome virtuous citizens occupied in their profeflions, or in literary purfuits. Knowing the value of their time, they do not throw it away, but employ it for fome honourable or profitable purpofe, by which they are to become richer, wifer, or better. Such per:ons are of no eftimation in the eyes of the vulgar-they have no glitter to attract therr notice. $Z_{4}$ But

## [ 344 ]

But if there be within their obfervation, a 'Squire Weftern, who loves his dogs and his bottle, who confumes his time in idlenefs and diffipation; they confider him as a hearty fellow-a jolly dog, and of courfe has the good-fortune to win their hearts.

A new Parliament is to be chofenWhere will the people look for a reprefentative? Not in their own town, but at the refidence of their favourite-for, fay they, this man is of family and fortune, therefore he has confequence, and is above being influenced-this may be true, but fill he wants a principal qualifica-tion-knowledge of the duty of a fenator. The utmof that can be expected is, that he is too ignorant to do harm.

But admitting his abilities-a queftion comes on in the houfe-" Shall there be war or peace!"-His private opinion is for war, and that is alfo the wilh of many

## [ 345 ]

of his conftituents; but there are many others, perhaps the greater part, who are for peace. He votes according to his own opinion, by which the majority of his conftituents are, in this cafe, unreprefented: (indeed the laft obfervation is equally true in all reprefentative affemblies). Multiply this fingle inflance by 534, and you have a compleat idea what a Houfe of Commons would be, fo chofen.

How it ever could get into the imagination of a fenfible man, that the people have a better judgement of integrity or abilities, than perfons of education and honour, is difficult to conceive. Suppofing the common-people impoffible to be influenced, the reverfe of which, is the fact; what reafon can be affigned why their choice fhould be preferred, where they are incapable of judging? (Murmurs of dijapprobation) I am perfectly fenfible' that the head to contrive would fignify nothing, unlefs there be hands to exe-

## [ 346 ]

cute, and that the people are there hands (Bravo, bravo!)-But, if you difturb the order, and convert the hands into the head, your work can neither be contrived nor executed. If a painter were ever fo fkilful he could do nothing without the colourman, nor could the organift without the bellows-blower. But does it therefore follow that the colourman and bellows-blower are judges of painting and mufic? Is it not a fimilar argument to fay, that tho' it is from the labour of the people that we are maintained, that our taxes are paid, and that the means of our commerce are produced; yet, if you take them from this their proper fation, they not only lofe their confequence, but would, as well as their fuperiors, foon lofe their exiftence. In fhort, it is for the intereft of the whole together, and of feparate individuals as well, (without which general intereft is but a name) that the people do not become governors. The old fable of the Belly and Members

## [ 347 ]

has fomewhat of this application. (Symptoms of impatience; but the orator not daunted, proceeded).

I cannot fancy that the Houfe of Commons would confift of better perfons, tho' chofen in proportion to the confequence of the place-for Mr. Pitt or Mr. Fox would be as honeft and as eloquent whether they reprefented a Cornifh borough, or the metropolis. Neither can I fuppofe that any Houfe of Commons is out of the influence of a minifter who has fo much to beftow. (Applaufe.) If a man is to be bought, he is as obnoxious to a bribe, tho' chofen by the fwinifh herd (a term I much approve), as if $\cdots$-. (Off, off, off, down with him, down, down!)

## Mr. President,

No difputant can ever wifh for a more fortunate circumfance than when he can make

## $\left[\begin{array}{ll}348 & ]\end{array}\right.$

make his adverfary to anfwer himfelf (Off, off.) (Prefident. Hear him!) I thank you, Sir-a certain perfon hoftile to our principles; as we all know, compared the people to an herd of fwineWhy? "Becaufe," fays he, "they go as they are driven."-I make ufe of the fame figure, becaufe, (as every hog-driver will tell you) they go the contrary way to that they are driven (Ha, ha, ha!) therefore let not the allufion offend, but fuffer me to proceed-

It is the nature of man to be dependent where he cannot rule, and as all cannot ruie, fome muft be dependent. The minifter is always confidered as the ruler of a country; and thofe who are not minifters, muft fubmit to be governed. There is nothing got by refiftance-fuppofe the man in power turned out, fome one elfe muft be put in-let monarchy be deftroyed, fome other government (and a miniftry in courfe) muft be eftablifhed

## $\left[\begin{array}{lll} & 349 & ]\end{array}\right.$

blifhed-fuppofe the moft perfect democracy; even then the power of government mult be given to a few individuals, and one of thefe will govern. Whether the government be in a king, an ariftocracy, or democracy; ftill whatever governs muft be abfolute. The French Directory is as abfolute as the French Monarchy, with this difference in favour of the latter-that redrefs of grievances was eafier to be obtained.

If then the Houfe of Commons would moft probably confift of the fame fort of people as at prefent (where the change was not for the worfe) it is fcarce worth while to be very anxious for another mode of electing reprefentatives-and, from the fame confideration, the minifter need not oppofe the wihh of the people for a reform (if they really have the wifh) for he would find, as it is found at prefent, that the Houfe of Commons will always confift of a few of great abilities, a few

## [ 350 ]

of fmall abilities, and the bulk, of middling people-of fome that will fupport, of others that will oppofe him, but the principal part mull always be as they ever have been, perfons more likely to follow than to lead, and whofe hands-I mean, whofe ears, are not always fhut to teafon."

The laft fentence being pronounced in rather a fly manner, made the audience conceive fomething of a joke was in-tended-while, looking at each other, they were puzzling to find it out; the orator defcended foftly from the roftrum, and, in as few fteps as poffible, happily efcaped into the ftreet.

## [ 351 ]

> Authors fhould not exceed common judgement.

To the many obftructions in the way of fame, which I have elfewhere remarked, may be added another, of as much force as any, or perhaps all of them together.

If an author or artift be too clever, he is as far from notice as if he were deficient. The fcience of fuccefs, is the knowledge of what the world is $u p$ to. This Oxford vulgarifm fo weil expreffes my idea, that I fhall ufe it for the prefent purpofe.

A genius who is poffeffed of abilities to carry his art far beyond the point to which it has already attained, muft be

## $\left[\begin{array}{ll}352\end{array}\right]$

very careful of fhewing thefe abilities. As the public is not $u p$ to the judging of them, they cannot diftinguifh what is above their comprehenfion, from what is beneath their notice. The common effect of this ignorance is, that the author or artift, in order to live, muft let himfelf down to the level of the underftanding of thofe whom Fate has conftituted his judges. If he be not impatient for fame, he ought rather to elevate the public judgement to him, fo that it may be competent to his productions. This conduct. he feldom can purfue, and all the good which might be obtained from fuperior abilities, is loft by the deficiency of the public tafte, or the want of refolution (perhaps, want of bread) in the artift.

This may poffibly account for the wretched performances which difgrace our theatres and places of public amufement. The like reafon has been affigned

## [ 353 ]

why Shakefpeare fo frequently defcends below himfelf-it may be fo-I mean not to infinuate that he had fufficient tafte to lead him to reject abfurdities-but if he had poffeffed it, the want of tafte in the public would have fuppreffed his efforts towards correctnefs.

If you prefent to the public any production they are not $u p$ to'; perfons who feel they, know nothing, yet have the credit of knowing a great deal, inftantly abufe it to fhew their judgement; and difcover their ingenuity, by pointing out particular parts for difapprobation not apparent to the common eye. Others, who have no great reputation in the world, look vacant and fay nothing: but tliofe who are efteemed wits, turn it to ridi-cule-and noify wit is more than a match for filent truth.

It is this, want of knowledge in the public that is the real caufe why moft A ${ }^{2}$ original

## [ 354 ]

original geniufes are ftarved. The world is not malicious, but it cannot be faid to be interefted in the advancement of genius. The public is only indifferent in this affair, which indifference arifes from ignorance of the value of the thing.

Thefe reflections derive the bad fate of genius from a fource not mentioned in the Thirty Letters. Unfortunate for original merit, that there fhould be fuch a variety of caufès to hinder its advancement!

## [. 355 ]

## On the joining Poetry with Mufic.

IN fome late remarks* on a mufical publication, a wifh is expreffed, that the alliance of mufic and poetry were diffolved. If by this is meant, that they are two diftinct things, and exift independently of each other, it cannot be doubted ; but if it means, that they ought always to be kept afunder, or that they are not the ftronger from being properly united; the affertion, at leaft, may be queftioned.

When we read the Faery-Queene or Paradife-Loft, it is without the intrufion of any mufical idea; the poems might have been written if mufic had never ex-

$$
\text { A a } 2 \quad \text { ifted, }
$$

## [ $35^{6}$ ]

inted, for the meafure of the verfe, which is all the analogy that can be pretended, bears no relation to mufical meafure. Nay, thofe pieces which have lines of fuch a length as eafily coincide with equal bars, are written and read, without any reference' to mufic.

In like manner, when we hear a fymphony, or any compofition merely inftrumental, it is unaccompanied by poetical ideas; the compofer thought of nothing but his fubject, and the audience do not affociate with it either verfe or profe-in this fenfe then, there is no natural union between poetry and mufic: but àn artificial union may be formed, and with increafed effect. After we have been accuftomed to hear the fame words fung to a particular air, the latter, if heard alone, will weakly excite the fame kind of paffion as when performed toge-ther-but if the tune had never been' applied to the words, no fuch paffion would have

## [ 357 ]

have been excited, for mufic receives a determinate meaning from the words, which alone, it can never attain.* The fong and chorus of "Return O God of Hofts," in the Oratorio of Samfon, is undoubtedly a fine piece of devotional mufic, but it might with equal eafe have been. adapted to the complaints of a loyer for the lofs of his miftrefs. The old pfalmtunes, fo expreffive of religious folem-. nity, were formerly in the French court applied to licentious fongs; and that peculiarly

[^18]A a 3

## $\left[\begin{array}{ll}358\end{array}\right]$

culiarly fine melody appropriated to the hundredth pralm, was fung to a popular love-ditty, At prefent we may obferve the reverfe-many of our favourite fongtunes, are, by fome religious eftablinments, applied to their hymns; which, as one of their teachers obferved, is refcuing a good thing out of the clutches of Satan. Thefe converfions could never have fucceeded, if poetry had not the power to determine what idea the mufic fhould exprefs-take a yet ftronger inftance. Let us imagine ourfelves unacquainted with the well-known chorus of "For unto us, \&cc." and that we heard the inftrumental parts only-we fhould think it a fugue upon a pleafing fabject, without applying it to any particular meaning, facred or prophane. Conceive it part of a comic opera-nothing is more eafy than preferving the fame form of words in a parody, to fuit the purpofefuppofe it done, and that there were common names in place of the fublime appellations

## [ 359 ]

appellations of the original-they would be equally well expreffed; perhaps in one part, better; for the fpace between "called," and the name, is fo filled up in the violin parts, as would more properly introduce the names we have imagined to be fubftituted, than thofe terms which really follow.

Let us next fuppofe the compofer of an oratorio applying the fame mufic to the paffage in the prophet, as at prefent, and the chorus is heard with its proper words. We have now a fublime and religious idea impreffed, to which we think the mufic admirably adapted, and where our fenfation is in unifọ. Religion and ridicule differing in the extreme, no other fubjects could be found fo proper for proving the point to be eftablifhed.

By all there inftances, it is plain, that the fame mufic may be applied for oppofite purpofes, and equally well; and al-

$$
\text { Aa } 4 \text { though }
$$

## [ 360 ]

though they alfo evidently fhew that mufic alone expreffes no determinate fentiment, yet that it increafes the expreffion, and even meaning of the words, whenever they are judicioully conjoined; for whether the mufic had been only applied to the pfalms or fongs-to the chorufes either for a ferious or comic effect; yet it is moft certain that the words and the mufic are the more expreffive for each other.

Let mufic and poetry then be kept diftinct, when it is for their mutual advantage to be fo; they have each their particular, and fufficient confequence, to fubfift, without collateral fupport; but all tue world has felt that they may be combined, and receive fo much additional effect, that we muft oppofe the nlighteft wifh to diffolve an union pro $\rightarrow$ ductive of fuch exquifite pleafure,

## $\left[\begin{array}{ll} & 3^{61}\end{array}\right]$

## Almanacks.

"THE ancient Saxons ufed to engrave " upon certain fquare fticks about a foot " in length, fhorter or longer as they " pleafed, the courfes of the moons of " the whole year, whereby they could " always certainly tell when the new" moons, full-moons, and changès fhould " happen; and fuch carved ficks they "called Al-mon-aght, that is to fay, " All-moon-heed; to wit, the regard or " obfervation of all the moons; and hence
" is derived the name of Almanack."
Verstegan.
This is a clear derivation of the term Almanack, and .hews the mittake of thofe who would derive it from the Arabic, becaufe of the firt fyllable $A l$.

There

## [ 362 ]

There is in St: John's College, Cambridge, a Saxon Almanack exactly anfwering to the aboye defcription; and I have in my pofferfion an Almanack madein the reign of Edward the Third, of parchment; not in the ufual form of a fhieet, or a book, but in feparate pieces, folded in the flape of a flat ftick or lath, in the Saxon fahion. It is perfectly fair, and exhibits the beft fpecimen of the ancient numerals I have yet met with.

The method of beginning and dividing the year, as in our Almanacks, is barbarous enough, but might eafily be reformed. There are, no doubt, numberlefs objections to the difturbing a fixed method of reckoning time; but if a new. form muft be adopted, I would recommend, as a model, the druidical year, which commenced at the winter folftice, when the days having gone through their total increafe and decreafe, begin their courfe anew. Thefe are the bounds which

$$
\left[3^{6} 3 .\right]
$$

which nature dictates for the year, but what could dictate the modern French Calendar, is difficult to fay-it differs from the old Almanack in every refpect for the worfe.

## [ 364 ]

## Authors improperly paired.

THERE is fcarcely a great genius in any country that has not a refemblance found for him in another.

Thus Moliere is the Terence of France -Spencer is the Ariofto, and Milton the Taffo of England-Prior and La Fontaine are affociated-and Corneille is placed by his countrymen in the fame clafs as Shakefpeare.

Moliere and Terence poffers nothing. in common, but each having written co-medies-they differ in genius, in fyle, and in every other refpect. Spencer and Ariofto are lefs unlike, but Miltòn and Taffo vary in every point, except employing their genius in epic poetry. Prior

## [ 365 ]

Prior and La Fontaine tell ftories with equal grace,* but the latter has told moft. Shakefpeare and Corneille, it is true, writ many plays, which circum-' fance is all that they have in common.

Paffages may be extracted to fhew a refemblance of authors; but as a diffimilitude cannot be proved by the fame means, I would requeft the reader's attention to the following letter of Corneille to St. Evremond, and let him endeavour, by the utmoft effort of his imagination, to conceive it, written by one who

* Thefe lines were written on a blank leaf of Prior.

Mat Prior (to me 'tis exceedingly plain)
Deferves to be reckoued the Englifh Fontaine,
And Monfieur la Fontaine can never go higher
Than praife to obtain as the French Matthew Prior.
Thus when Elizabeth defir'd
That Melville would acknowledge fairly, Whether herfelf he moft admired,
Or his own Sovereign Lady Mary,
The puzzled Knight his anfwer thus exprefl'd:
In her own country, each is handiomel.

## $\left[\begin{array}{ll}366\end{array}\right]$

who could pofibly be the fame in any country, that Shakefpeare is in England.
" Vous m'honorez de vôtre eftime en " un tems où il femble qu'il y ait un " parti fait pour ne m'en laiffer aucune. " Vous me confclez' glorieufement de la "délicateffie de nôtre Siecle, quand vous "daignez m'attribuer le bon goût de " l'antiquitè. Je vous avoüe après cela, " que je penfe avoir quelque droit de " traiter de ridicules ces vains trophèes, " qu' on établit fur le débris imaginaire " des miens: et de regarder avec pitié " ces opiniîtres entêtemens qu' on avoit " pour les anciens Héros refondus ạ nôtre " mode."

If Corneille muft have a counterpart in England, I thould rather feek it in Rowe than Shakefpeare.

In fact they did not live in the fame fate of fociety-France was advancing

## $\left[\begin{array}{ll}367 & ]\end{array}\right.$

in refinement and tafte when Corneille lived, but neither one nor the other exifted in England in the days of Shakefpeare. This circumftance alone would be a prefumption again!t their being in the fame clafs of writers.

## [ 368 ]

## The Cup-bearer. An Indian Tale.

BEFORE the contention of Schâh Jehan's four fons to determine who fhould poffefs the throne of their father, Indoftan was in perfect peace and tranquillity. The empire was not then divided into contending parties, mutually feeking each other's deftruction, but the great officers of the court fought health and amufement by hunting the beafts of the foreft.

Jeffom, Emir al Omrah, Cup-bearer to the Schâh, one day purfuing a fwift Nyl-gau, it led him to the mountains:adjacent to Dehli, where the creature eluded the dogs and the hunters. The Emir difmounting from his horfe, and winding his way between the rocks, at laft fat down under the fhade of a fpreading platanus.

## [ 369 ]

tanus. Nature exhaufted by fatigue was recruiting herfelf by fleep-moments of infenfibility, yet delicious on reflection. Awaking, he found before him an old man wrapped in a fhawl, who, after his Salam, expreffed a fear that he had unintentionally difturbed his repofe, and afked whether he chofe any refrefhment? A draught of water would be pleafant to me faid the Cup-bearer. 'The other retired, but foon returned with a bowl filled with the pureft element, and cool as the rock from whence it iffued.' As the Emir took it in his hand; "Stay," fays the old-man, adding three drops from a chryftal veffel. After the Emir had drank, he required the meaning of the addition? "The water was drink," faid the other, "but the drops were medicine. You have fatigued yourfelf by the chace, and fomething was wanting to reftore the frength, you had loft by exercife." "Strength loft by exercife !'' exclaimed the Emir, "I exercife myfelf to procure, not to lofe B b ftrength."

## [ 370 ]

ftrength." " How frength is to be ac= quired by fatigue, I am yet to learn," teplied the old-man; the human machine, like every other, wears out by friction, and it is preferved by reft." " I thought," returned the other, " that all men were agreed in the ufe, and indeed, neceflity of exercife." Not all," replied the old man; " our neighbours, the Perfians, are not fond of unneceffary motion, and their neighbours, the Turks, have a proverb, That it is better to ride, than to walk-to fit, than to ftand-and that death is the beft of all. The Franguis, indeed, who of late have forced themfelves into this country, have that reftleffnefs which you confider as effential to health. Where there is intemperance, exercife may be neceffary; and hard labour requires additional nourifhment; but the eafy office of Cup-bearer to the Schâh (for fo your robe declares you). requires not the labour of exercife to -counteract

## [ 371 ]

counteract any ill effects arifing from your high ftation."

The Emir did not altogether agree to this, but before he could reply, a peafant addreffed the old-man, complaining of tormenting pains in his ftomach, and begged his affiftance. "Friend," fays the doctor, " addrefs thyfelf, through the prophet, to the great difpofer of health; I can' do nothing without fuperior affif-tance-but this is thy earthly remedydrop thrice from this fmall vial into a large draught of water, and eat nothing until to-morrow. Remember-three drops, and no more."

He was fcarce gone when another patient came with a different complaint; but the prefcription was the fame.

The Emir wanted not curiofity, but finding himfelf fufficiently refreffied, withheld farther enquiry-thanked the Bb 2 doctor,

## $\left[\begin{array}{ll}37 ?\end{array}\right]$

doctor, for fo he appeared to be, and de parted.

When Schâh Jehan drank; to do his Cup-bearer honour, he always prefented him with the remainder of his draught, which the Emir took, offering up à prayer to the prophet for the Emperor's welfare.

The Schâh loved wịne, anḍ could bear much without intoxication : the Emir being of a contraty temperament, it frequently happened that he had more cups to finifh than were confiftent with that clearnefs of underftanding that fhould, accompany an addrefs to the holy prophet. In confequence, large pimples began to cover his nofe, his legs fwelled, his beard became fcanty, and the ladies of the Haram complained that his breath was offenfive. The court phyficians were called in, who prefcribed all the coftly medicines of the eaft ; but to no purpofe.

The

$$
\text { [ } 373 \text { j }
$$

The fymptoms growing worfe and worfe, by mere chance the Emir recollected the old-mán of the mountain., Too weak to fit on horfeback, he was conveyed to him in a litter. "When I was hère befóre," faid the Emir, "I twas your gueft, permit me how to be your patient." "Willingly," faid the other, " put thrée drops from this vial into a vêfel of watet, drink it, and nothing elfe, for the reft of the day." " Impoffible," replied the other, " I muift often take the cup of honour from the hand of my bountiful mafter." " "Then," pronounced the phyfician, "you will take the cup of death-the leaft partiele of heterogeneous mixture with my mediciné infantly bécomes fatal !"

Ấs the S̀châh loved the Emir better than his other attendant flaves, he permitted the favourite to be abfent for a feafon; conceiving that the talifrnan of the fage (for fuch he thought the docBb 3
tor's

## [ 374 ]

tor's three drops to be) required the prefence of the patient.

The doctor continuing the fame prefcription, and the patient his prompt obedience ; many days had not elapfed, before the health of the Emir was in all refpects much improved. The carbuncles had left his nofe, his beard increafed, his legs decreafed, and his breath no longer poifoned the atmofiphere. "Yet, " a little while," faid the learned phyfician, " and the angel of health may deign to take up his abode with you, and difmifs the angel of death to fearch for other victims."

Many people came from the adjacent country feeking the doctor's advice, which was always given in the fame words, with the fame medicine ; and with fuch great fuccefs, that the phyficians of the province loft their reputation and practice.

## [ 375 ]

"Of what/can thefe precious drops confift ?" revolved the Emir, equally ad ${ }^{2}$ miring the fimplicity and efficacy of the prefcription. Tho unable to penetrate the myftery, yet finding that he was quite recovered; and longing to prefent himfelf to his mafter, and indeed to his miftreffes, he took a grateful leave of the doctor, who, refufing all reward, difmiffed his patient by faying-c" My medicine (under the power in whofe hands are health and ficknefs) has performed its accuftomed effects; but as fome time muft elapfé before the narrow pores of the fkin can difcharge what yet remains of it in your conflitution, the cup of honour muft be refufed, unlefs you wifh to make another vifit to your doctor.

A horfe richly caparifoned carried the Emir to Dehli, attended by troops of fervants rejoicing in his health.

Bb 4
When

## [ 376 ]

When he kiffed the ground before the feet of Schâh Jehan, he was at firft received as one unknown; the efficacious medicine having made him a new man.
"A cup of wine!" faid the Schâh, " let the great phyfician know, who it is that wifhes him a long enjoyment for himfelf of the bleffing he procures for others. Give him a robe of honour, and let me fee and reward the fage who poffeffes the fource of health!" Two meffengers departed with feeed to carry the words and robe to the cld man of the mountain.

When the Schâh had drank, he gracioufly prefented the remaining wine to his reftored Cup-bearer; who, taking the veffel, attempted thrice to bear it to his. lips-but in vain! the doctor's injunction at parting being ftill frefh in his remembrance-and, not to drink, was lộfy of his high office; perhaps, of life.

$$
[.377]
$$

The Schâh perceiving that his cup was rejected, gave way to wrath-"Take that flave from my prefence," he exclaimed, and as he refufes wine from the hand of his mafter, let water be his only beverage-Begone!"'

The meffengers to the mountain were not long in fpeeding acrofs the plain of Dehli; they haftily invefted the doctor with his Kalaat, and brought him into the prefence of the Emperor. "Approach," faid the Schâh, " relate by what good fortune thou art poffeffed of that grand elixir which the fages of the eaft and weft have been fo long endeavouringito obtain." "Thy flave," replied the doctor, " has no fuch póffeffion." "Is it a talifman, then ?" faid the Schâh-" Nor talifman have I," continued the old man; " If thou commandeft me to difclofe my fecret-thy flave mult obey-but, once difclofed, the virtue of the medicine ceafes." "Thou doft but more and more

## $\left[\begin{array}{ll}378 & ]\end{array}\right.$

more inflame my curiofity," uttered the Schâh with impatience-" It becomes 'my duty to gratify it," humbly replied the doctor-" In my early youth I remarked the effects of imagination on the human mind--nothing is too ftrange for the imagination to conceive, and no effect too great for it to produce-by imagination we almoft become the thing we wifh to be.' This difcovery is open to all, and all may make the fame ufe of it as myfelf. Much later in life I difcovered intemperance to be the origin of difeafe, and the haftener of death. Of this truth experience only brings a belief, we having long fixed habit, the appetite for pleafure, and prejudice, to oppofe and vanquifh. As the works of nature are all-perfect, it is by acting contrary to her laws that we induce imperfection and difeafe; and nothing but the propenfity of nature to recover, and reft in the centre from which we have forced her, can ever reftore us to our prittine perfection and health. If

## [ 379 ]

there are medicines which can affift this propenfity, let us ufe them; but how can we be certain that we do not retard, inftead of affift, operations, the caufes of which are beyond our weak intellects to inveftigate?"
" But, the Three drops"-interrupted the Schâh; (for all fovereigns hate information, tho' they afk it, and fcarcely admit a reply to their own queftions.)
"Thefe," anfwered the doctor"; "come under the head of imagination."-

* Tell me the fecret of the Three drops," faid the Schâh, (beginning to lofe his temper) " and keep all the reft to yourfelf:"
"I was haftening to convince the Emperor," meekly replied the old-nian, " that I poffefs neither medical fecret nor. talifman


## [ 380 ]

talifman-but thy flave ceafes to fpeak, as his words find no favour before thee" -
" Proceed," faid the Schâh-
"When a patient comes to me," continued the doctor, " I confider him as having fuffered, by forcing nature frcm her fẹat. If we knew what would reftore her firft pofition, or knowing the medicine how to make the application, it would be well-but,as we do 'not, I leave the work to her own powerful efforts. Intemperance being moft probably the caufe of the diforder, abtinence is moft likely to be the cure. But this is too fimple a remedy: there muft be fomething to act on the imagination. My Three drops do this office, which are the fame fluid as that which receives them-water-but they have an air of myftery; and appear in the form of a powerful medicine, whofe quantity muft not be miftaken. To prevent my patient relapfing

## $\left[\begin{array}{ll} & 38 \mathrm{I}\end{array}\right]$

lapfing into the intemperance which produced his complaint, and muft retard his cure; I enjoin ftrict abftinence, that the effect of the medicine may not be counteracted. But the whole, means no more, than removing the effect by deftroying the caufe, and leaving nature at liberty to do a work which cannot fafely be trufted in other hands."
"What!" fays the Schâh, with contempt, " are thy fo-much-famed' Three drops, nothing but water?"
"If they have fame," refpectfully replied the doctor, " let us fuppofe they deferve it-I told you, Sir, that the difcovery once made, my art was at an end:'
"So," faid the Schâh, with apparent good-humour, "inftead of punifhing the Cup-bearer, I have been his phyfician, and ordered him the invaluable medicine

## $\left[\begin{array}{ll}3^{82}\end{array}\right]$

of the Three drops! Bring him again to my prefence, and it fhall not be my fault if ever again he has occafion to vift the old man of the mountain."

## $\left[\begin{array}{ll}883\end{array}\right]$

## On Beauty.

MiJCH has been written upon the principle of beautiful forms, but nothing feems to have been determined, unlefs for Eüropean Beauty. If the Affatic artifts have treated this fubject, their principle, as we may judge from their tafte and practice, muft be very different from ours; whence we may conclude that there is no principal of general Beauty, but as Prior fays,
"'Tis refted in the Lover's fancy."

This confideration fhould not prevent $\mu \mathrm{s}$ from ftudying our own principle of beautiful forms, as it is the foundation of the ornamental part of fculpture, painting, and architecture, and of the proportion and features of the human figure.

## $\left[\begin{array}{lll}384 & ]\end{array}\right.$

We feem to have implicitly adopted Grecian ideas, from whence we may account for the prevalence of the antique profile in modern pictures; by which, if the fubjects are from our own hiftory, we haye the incoherent mixture of an; cient faces expreffing modern characters, and Greeks performing the parts of Englifhmen. Ḅut from whence did the Greeks take their ftraight profile? Not from nature, for it has eyery appearance of artifice, although it exifts in a few faces which mutt poffers other qualifications to be thought beautiful. Profeffor Camper, in his Book upon the different Forms of the Human Cranium, feems to have traced this ftyle of face to its fource.*

The projection of the mouth and flat nofe marks that kind of face which is nearef allied to brutality. There is but, one

[^19]
## $\left[\begin{array}{lll} & 385\end{array}\right]$

one degree between a dog-monkey-ape-ouran-outang-kalmuc and negro. From the laft to the European face are many degrees,* which might be fupplied by a general acquaintance with the human

* The time feems approaching when the European and African face will be more nearly of the fame character; and the European and Indian features are alfo blending apace. There is fcarce a fchool for either fex in the kingdom, in which are not to be found many children of the mixed race belonging to opulent fäthers-fome of thefe are born to great fortunes, or may naturally expect them : they marry with perfons of this country, and communicate their thape and colour to their future families; by degrees, perfectly deftroying the Englinh form, feature, and complexion, which have been the envy and admiration of the European world. Perhaps the Spanifh phrafe of "Old Chiritian," to diftinguilh a perfon not fprung from Moorifh connections, may have in this country fome equivalent to exprefs a family untainted with African or Indian mixture. I mean no difref̣pect to my fable brethren, but as we were intended by nature to be feparate, I am forry that commerce has been the means of uniting us to our mutual difadvantage.

$$
\mathrm{Cc}
$$

## [ 386 ]

human fpecies-between the beft modern faces and the antique are fill many gradations.

It is highly probable that the Geieks obferved the near refemblance between the loweft clafs of human faces and monkeys, and, in confequence, conceived Beauty to be far removed from it. As the lower part of the brutal face projected, the human face fublime fhould be depreffed in that part; and, as in the former there was a defcent from the forehead to the nofe, in the latter it fhould be perpendicular. $\ddagger$ As a fmall fpace between the eyes refembles an ape, therefore, to look like a man, they made the diftance wide. As a great breadth of cranium at the eyes ending above in a narrow forehead, and below in a peaked chin, marked the face of a favage, the Greeks

[^20]
## [ $3^{87}$ ]

Greeks gave a fquarenefs of forehead, and breadth of face below, to exprefs dignity of character.

- Thefe principles clearly account for the Grecian face ; but as all extravagance is bad, the antique caft of features, to impartial eyes, is not the moft beautiful, becaufe it is beyond the mark.


## [ 388 ]

## An Odd Character.

$W_{\text {HEN }}$ we are at peace with the world, and the world is at peace with us, the fummer ramblers of England vifit the Continent, and go through France to Switzerland; where, without any relifh of the peculiar circumftances of the country, they fpend their time moft dolefully. At their return, they triumph over the ignorance of thofe who never ftrayed from home, and affure them of the infinite pleafure they have had from their tour.

But when war confines us within our own inland, we go as far as we can; that is, to the fea-coaft, which muft ferve inftead of going farther.

## [ 389 ]

All well-frequented watering places offer to the attentive obferver a great variety of characters, more or lefs amufing. Some few really come for health, more for pleafure, but with moft the motive is idlenefs-perfons to whom not only the day, but every hour is much too longperfons, as Ranger in the play expreffes it, " who had rather go to the Devil than flay at home." Sometimes we meet with an agreeable exception, and fometimes with an oddity.

A week's refidence at Weymouth gave me an opportunity of converfing with a fingular character. We had often metat the coffee-houfe-at the library, and had made fome little progrefs towards an acquaintance; when, without any provocation on my part, he feemed rather to fhun, than to leek me. However, we were acidentaliy imprifoned in the Ca-mera-Obicura, and could not well avoid going down the hill in company together, Cc3 when

## [ 390 ]

when be exprefled himfelf nearly in this manner. "I am afraid you think me fomething worfe than an odd fellow."To which, receiving no reply-he conti-nued-" I conffefs the apparent abfurdity of my way of life. It is upon a principle which differs fo much from common cuftom, that it lies perfectly open to attacks which I thall not even attempt to repel-I am content to be thought incapable of defending myfelf, and if nonrefiftance in one party can communicate any honour to the other, my adverfary may enjoy all the triumph of fuch a vic-tory-my fyftem is my own, and made for myfelf alone.
" In my early days I was not long in obferving, that by far the greateft part of life's troubles were not upon our own account, but that of others-that it was in the power of one perfon to make a hundred miferable, by their partaking of his perfonal afflictions; but that he could make

## [ 391 ]

make but one happy, by partaking of his perfonal pleafures-this is undoubtedly a lofing trade, but yet this is the commerce of fociety. A man of a philanthropic temper becomes acquainted with thofe about him; his acquaintance with fome produces friendihip, and his friendfhips produce forrow. Every trouble of mind, or difeafe, of your friends, affects you: it is true you alfo participate their pleafures, as far as they can be communicated; but thefe are not in equal proportions.
"Should your friend increafe his poffeffions, you are not the richer; but if he is in want, you are the poorer-if he be in health, as it is a thing in courfe, you do not rejoice; but if he is fick, you mourn-if he poffeffes an agreeable wife, you have none of his pleafure; but if he lofes her, his pain is poured into your bofom.

C c 4 Suppofe

## [ 392 ]

" Suppofe life paffes without any exertions of friendfhip, but merely in a belief, that if they were required they would be made-I then fee my friend advance in years-he lofes his perfon and ftrength by degrees-death fets his mark upon him, and at laft claims him for his own. What I fee in him, he fees in me; and all thofe fenfations are multiplied according to the number of our intimate connections.
"Fully fenfible of this truth, I very early in life determined to have no friend at all. To accomplifh this intention, my plan has been to fhift my refidence from place to place ; to have many acquaintance, but no friends. The common fcenes of public amufement I vifit occafionally, and fometimes bury myfelf in London. If I wih to improve, I retire ; if to amufe myfelf, I join in fuch accidental parties as occur, and like the butterfly, play among the flowers, but fix on none. If an acquaintance

## [ 393 ]

quaintance with an agreeable perfon improves too fait, and I begin to feel fomething like an attachment, I take it as a hint for hifting my quarters, and decamp before the fetter is faltened. To confelis the truth, I more than fufpect that I have been too long acquainted with you: I fhall quit this place immediately, left to-morrow I fhould feel myfelf your friend."

He then redoubled his pace, as if willing to avoid my reply. I indulged him in his wifh, and was not forry to be excufed from continuing a converfation I could not fupport with any other than common arguments; which feldom have any effect upon thofe who fo boldly differ from principles long eftablifhed, and fuppofed to be true.

## [ 394 ]

## Something beyond us, neceffary.

"IL COULD move this globe, faid Archimedes, if I had another whereon to fix my lever." Hume fhrewdly obferves, that priefts having found, what Archimedes wanted, another world to reft on, it is no wonder they move this at their pleafure.

In all purfuits, whether of the artift, moralift, or the divine, it is neceffary to have fomething beyond ourfelves on which we are to fix; or elfe, to ufe the above figure, our machinery is of no effect.

A painter has, or ought to have, fomething in his imagnation beyond the immediate objects of his attention. The moralift fearches for the perfect good, and the

## [ 395 ]

the religionint directs all his hopes to a life hereafter.

If we could demonftrate to the artift, the moral philofopher, and the chriftian, that they are in purfuit of a fhadow-that there is no beau ideal-no perfect goodand that this life is the " Be-all and Endall," we fhould do thefe people irreparable damage-for this world can never be moved, unlefs there is another whereon to fix the lever.

Should it be afked, What are thofe points of perfection to which man afpires? It may be anfwered, That, perhaps, tiey do not exift at all. But as fuch a reply would difcourage a meritorious purfuit, let us rather fay, that great effects are not produced by exact definitions, or by perfectly knowing the things to which we afpire. The fublime is always painted by a broad pencil. The poet who defcribes

## [ 396 ]

fcribes minutely, is not great-diftinct defcription is for inferior purpofes.

> "I faw a fmith ftand on his hammer, thusWith open mouth fwallowing a taylor's news."

The expreffion for the fubject is admirable, but no one would call it fublime.

When Milton, in his Defrription of Satan, fays that
"On his creft fat horror plum'd"-
No particular idea is prefented, for what is the form of horror? Juft what your imagination chufes to make it-fome terrible thing, but what, we know not; and becaufe we know it not, our ideas expand until we create a grand, tho' indiftinct image, and feel its fublimity. The height of a mountain envelloped with clouds, rifes upon the imagination, becaufe its top is concealed.

## [ 397 ]

This principle is equally efficacious on religious rübjects.

When we are told in general terms that the future life is to be happy or miferable beyond conception ; there is fomething placed out of our reach, which is the ideal point-but if we defcend to particulars, and figure, as we fee in pictures of the Laft Judgement, Angels playing on harps, and Devils brandifhing pitch-forks; not even Michael Angelo's genius could prevent the fubject from being ridiculous. Perhaps it is the effect of this principle that induces me to think meanly of the ceremonies of the Roman Church, which appear to me minute, and particular-therefore not fublime.

It has been juftly remarked, that the French, by confidering Popery and Chriftianity as the fame, have made the latter fuffer for the faults of the former. The late

## [ 398 ]

late revolution feems to have taken fromi the French in every refpect " the other world on which to fix the lever." Their exhibition of a real woman to be worfhipped under the character of the Goddefs of Liberty, is lefs ideal than when, in their Popifh days, they reprefented the Deity under a corporeal form-in both they offended true tafte as much as true religion, for from the above principle the. object of our devotion fhould not be feen, but conceived.

By the deftruction of royalty there is no court from which we are to take the beau ideal of politenefs. That of France had been long in poffeffion of the privilege of fetting farhions for the reft of Europe. Even the London newfpapers (notwithftanding the brilliancy of our own court) once a month at leaft, gave us a detail of the modes of Paris; but fince there has been no King or Queen to confider as the points above us, they

## [ 399 ]

fee the abfurdity of taking a fahhion from Citizens*- or their wives. Thefe auguft perfonages, though followed by all the Mother Red-caps in the Republic, can hardly be offered as models to be copied by the Dukes and Ducheffes of England.

By fixing the attention of the people upon the mean vulgar tunes of $\mathrm{C} a \mathrm{ira}$, and the Carmagnole March, $\ddagger$ there is an end

[^21]
## [ 400 ]

end of all attempts to the mufical fublinze. $\dagger$ Poetry is degenerated into jacobine ballads; and painting, having loft its grand and religious fubjects, does not afpire beyond the death of a Marat or Peiletier.

By

word of violence, rapine, and murder. I was once carelefsly humming at the fire-fide the Carmagnole, when a Lady fuddenly interrupting me, exclaimed _-"For God's fake ceafe that hateful tune! It brings to my remembrance nothing but maffacres and guillotines." Again-" The national tafte has fuffered equal degradation. The Dramas of Racine, and the Odes and Epittles of Boileau, are fupplanted by crude declamatory productions, to which the revolutionary fpirit has given birth."
$\dagger$ We may pronounce, from experience, on the effect of having our ears dinned by the eternal repe ition of fome popular tune, which is to fupercede all other mufic, let its merit be ever fo great. Formerly the mufical performances at the Theatres were interrupted by Roaft-beef. Of late, Roaft-beef has been abandoned, and given place to that devout and delectable canticle God fave the King; which we muft fing over and over again, by way of a loyal Englifh reply to French Republican ditties. Would that France were a Monarchy again!

## [ 401 ]

By their abolition of Chriftianity (whatever opinion they may entertain of its truth) one great fource of the fublime in mufic, painting, morality, and religion, is utterly deftroyed.

For the reft of the world it is a melancholy confideration, that the fudies of fo great and enlightened a country as France fhould be wrongly directed. This unfortunate circumftance may tend to the deftruction of thofe arts and fciences which have coft us fo much trouble and ftudy to acquire.

When the above obfervations were made, the French in two years had become in manners a new people, and altered, in moft refpects, yery much for the worfe : perhaps, before thefe remarks will be read, another alteration may take place
D d

## [ 402 ]

place*-it will give the writer much pleafure if every circumftance he has mentioned may accord only with the prefent moment.

* " En tems d’orage, le Ciel change á tout moment: et le tableau, qu'on en ạ fạit, n'a ệtẹ́ vraị, qu'un inftant."


## [ 493 ]

## Infuence of Appellations.

"What is there in a name," fays Juliet, "that which we call a rofe, by any other name would fmell as fweet." No doubt, if the rofe had not that appellation, its fweetnefs would fpeak for itfelf; but if diftinguifhed by a word to which we had previoufly attached fome difagreeable meaning, the affociation of ideas might produce a fenfation to the difadvantage even of this lovely flower.

Montaigne, and Sterne (his imitator) think that a man's fuccefs in life may depend on his name; which is not altogether fo fanciful-how many owe their fortune to their being called after a godfather?

## [ 404 ]

There are fome inflances of our continuing in a conftant ftate of mifconduct, from a mifapplication of names, or by applying the ufual meaning of a term to a purpofe with which it is totally difconnected. Thus, when Boniface is told, "that his ale is confounded frong," he replies, " how elfe fhould we be ftrong that drink it ?" When the common people are depreffed, they take a dram becaufe it is called fpirit; they then conceive they have got what they wanted, and muft of courfe be merry. Had it not been for the unfortunate epithet of frong, applied to beer, and the term fpirit being given to brandy, people would never have gueffed that ale gave them ftrength, or brandy created fpirits. It is an unfortunate circumftance that brandy is called alfo aqua-vite, and eau-de-vie, by which it has proved to nations, who. never heard of the Englih term, Jpirit, to be aqua-mortis and eau-de-mort. This liquid having a name fo contrary to its

## [ 405 ]

real effect, has been, and will continue to be, the caufe of more deftruction than the fword or the peftilence.

The common diforder, a cold, by being fo named, has been the death of thou-fands-being called a cold, people conceive it fhould be oppofed by heat, and heat muft neceffarily expel cold. By acting upon this principle, a flight fever becomes dangerous, and what the ufual efforts of nature would have cured in a few days, is now changed to a diforder frequently beyond the reach of medicine.

The word 'Tax is deteftable, although the thing be unavoidable; it is therefore prudent in a minifter to prevent (if poffible) its being ever pronounced. He does prevent it, by concealing the tax in the price of the commodity inftead of keeping it diftinct-Thus, if we buy a pair of fhoes, and the tax is included in the coft, we only buy the fhoes dear, we

Dd 3
do

## [ 406 ]

do not pay a tax ; but if we gave half the price for the fhoes, and paid, feparately, a tax, the fifth part of that included in the fhoes, the burthen would be thought intolerable. A two-hilling ftamp being feparated from the price of the hat, is $\boldsymbol{a}$ tax that is felt; but the five-fhilling tax included in the fhoes is unnoticed. We are content to buy dear, but much difpleafed at being taxed-let the rofe have its perfume, but call it by another name.

The word excije is rather worfe than tax, and an excifeman the worft of all tax-gatherers. The late Duke of Bedford had nearly loft his life at Exeter, by fimply giving his vote for making a commodity fubject to the excife-had it been only taxed, he might have paffed to Tavittoke unmolefted.

When the people of Europe firf began to cultivate the lands in the Weft-Indies, they foon experienced that the climate

## [ 407 ]

was too hot for hard work-they had re: courfe to Africa for labourers, in which they did no more on the weftern coaft, than had been done in the eaftern part of that vaft continent, from the earlieft antiquity: The flave-trade on the fhore of the Red-fea, as Bruce informs us, takes off thoufands of negroes for Arabia, Perfia, and India; fo that the inhabitants of Africa feem to be doomed to labour, that the reft of the world may live in luxury.

In thofe days of philanthropy, when prifons muft be palaces, when the rich muft be poor, the poor rich, and all men and things reduced to a happy equalitywho can bear the thought of eating the produce of a plant which is watered with the tears and blood of its miferable cultivators? 'This might be made a moft pathetic picture, but does it not owe all its effect to the word lave? Suppofe at firft the planters had called thefe labourers black fervants, would any perfon have Dd 4 objected

## [ 408 ]

objected to their being brought from Africa, (where, in fact, they are in the moft vile of all fituations) and exalted from flaves to fervants?

My intention is not to enter upon a fubject which has of late employed fo many writers, but merely to thew the effect of a word independently of the thing to which it is applied.

No army or navy can poffibly exift without fubordination or difcipline-but, if living under an abfolute government conftitutes flavery, what flaves are more compleatly fo than foldiers and failors ?* However, as the difgraceful term is not beftowed on them, they feel that they are in the full enjoyment of all the rights and privileges of free-born Englifhmen.

## A

* This being written many years fince, ought not to be applied to late events.


## [ 409 ]

A mifnomer, we fee, is of confequence in the common affairs of life, as well as in law, with this difference to its difadvantage, that it cannot fo eafily be corrected ; but we muft fubmit to its effects, without hope of redrefs, until fomething Shall be found fufficient to fubdue the force of cuftom long-eftablifhed.

## [ 410 ]

## On Executions.

"
MY betters are worfe than me," fays Betty in Jofeph Andrews. To adopt the fame paradoxical ftyle, it may be faid, that. fome of our improvements are for our difadvantage.

Mr. Howard has been the occafion of many alterations for the worfe, under an idea of remedying grievances upon philanthropic principles.

When a man by committing a crime has incurred the penalty of the law, it is neceffary that he fhould be kept in fafe cuftody until he is tried or punifhedbut if his prifon be a large magnificent building (notwithftanding the mifery of the cells) he confiders himfelf as a Being

## [ 411 ]

of confequence-moft probably the grandeur of the place takes from him all humiliating thoughts which lead to repentance.

If I have fome objections to our improvements of prifons, I have more to the improvements in the mode of executions.

Formerly, a culprit walked to the gallows, where he fpent an hour in praying and finging a penitential pfalm (which produces a great effect upon the fpectators) after which, he was thrown off a ladder, and left hanging, according to the vulgar phrafe, like a dog.

The firf improvement was conveying condemned prifoners in a cart-this lefr fened the ignominy of the execution, but encreafed the horror of the previous circumftances, as a cart is an ignoble carriage, and the perfons of the criminals.
were

## [ 412 ]

were more expofed, and marked out as objects of attention-but it had one bad confequence-the cart (by thofe who could pay for it) was frequently changed for a coach-and to ride in a coach is a defirable thing in the idea of the common people.

The place of execution for London was oncé two miles out of town-by degrees, the houfes reached it, and the people who lived in them not relifhing fuch exhibitions as well as the common people, got the place changed for the prifon door -this brought on the dropping platferm. The effect of executions, as examples, is much diminifhed by thefe improvernents. The long proceffion and difgraceful expofure are loft, and inftead of being " hanged like a dog," as was once the cafe, it is now dying like a gentleman.

Let me digrefs a moment from my preiant fubjeci, to cenfure the mode of executions

$$
\left[\begin{array}{lll}
413
\end{array}\right]
$$

executions in Italy and Spain, as I find it related in books of travels. In Rome, when a man is hanged, the executioner fits' upon his houlders-in Spain he does the fame, with the addition (as I am informed) of running into the criminal's body long f purs, which he wears at his heels. This does not produce the effect of a criminal fuffering the penalty of the law, but of a man murdered in public for the entertainment of the rabble, efpecially when they add to it the twirling round of the body, as is the cuftom in fome places.

Perhaps there are few natural deaths but are more painful than hanging-no one would wifh to add to its pains whatever they are, but it is furely unwife to take from the apparatus that which adds fo much to the effect produced upon the fpectators. Thefe reflections were occafioned by the following incident.

## [ $4 \times 4$ ]

Two robbers had been taken up in the country-confined in the county gaol (before Mr. Howard's improvements) tried, and condemned to be hanged. Some circumftance occurred on their trial which made it neceffary for a turnkey of Newgate to vilit them in the country prifon. He was afked, " How he found them, and what was their behaviour?" "As low as the Devil," he replied, " but there is no one can blame them-they don't like being in a fhabby country prifon-if they were with us in Newgate, and were to be hanged at our Drop, I'd be d-d if they'd care a farthing."

## [ 415 ]

## A proper Length neceffary for Mufical and Literary Productions.

All productions of art which cannot, like painting and flatuary, produce an inftant effect, ought to be of that duration as neither to fatigue the attention by length, nor prevent the neceffiry impreffion on the mind for want of it.

If this principle had ever been fixed as neceffary to produce effect, fo many compofitions in mufic and literature would not have failed in giving that pleafure to the fenfe or imagination, which their excellence muft otherwife have commanded. But fo far from any fuch principle being fixed, it does not feem to have occurred that there is any reafon for its exiftence.

## [ 416 ]

If the Iliad had not been longer than one of its books, it would certainly have been too fhort; and there ars few perfons, if they would be honeft, but feel twentyfour books much too long. Virgil, fays Addifon, by, comprizing his Poem in twelve books, pretended but to half the merit of the liad. What his pretenfions were cannot now be known, but if his plan were compleated in the prefent length of the Æneid, it muft have diminifhed its effect to have made it longer.

The Oratorio of Judas Maccabæus poffeffes fome of the fineft fpecimens of Handel's compofitions. The fong " Fa ther of Heaven" has no other fault than being a little too long. I remember it. encored twice, and a third encore attempted. The effect of this repetition, on my fenfations, was exceedingly diftrelsful, and produced a mental furfeit, which, like that of the ftomach, took much time to remove.

## [ 417 ]

All German compofers have too many movements in their fymphonies, and make their movements too long. Croft's Anthems merit the fame cenfure. Each act of an Opera or Oratorio, is at leaft one third too long. Any fong, except the old ballad (where the fame air is repeated) fhould confift but of three verfes, which, in general, is the beft number. An air, with variations, muft have peculiar merit to admit of more than fix. I once heard a German lutenift play an air of this fort with four and twenty variations, every ftrain of which he moft punctually repeated! In the performances of mufic, long cadences, long fwells, and long fhakes, are moft diftrefling things to the afflicted audience-for afflicked they are, notwithftanding they applaud fo loudly.*

Whoever faw a fet of books of many volumes without a fenfation of difguft?

$$
\mathrm{Ee} \quad \text { Tho }
$$

* See Oblervations on the State of Mufic in London in 1790.


## [ 418 ]

Tho' I never beheld the "dreadful front" of De Lyra, yet I have feen fo many others in great libraries, as to make one cry out with the Hoft in Jofeph Andrews, "What can they all be about $\mathrm{t}^{\prime}$ "

If the noble author of the reign of Henry the Second had reduced his book, half, or rather, two thirds, it would ftill have contained all we wilh to know about the fubject-and great obligations would the world have had to Mr. Gibbons, if the gaudy flowers in his extenfive garden had never vegetated, for alas! " We better like a field."

If a preacher were to end with merely giving his text, or after pronouncing a few fentences, we fhould think he had mounted the pulpit for nothing; but good muft be his doctrine, and great muft be his powers, if we wifh him to remain in it the ufual length of a long fermon.

## [419]

No perfon in Parliament, to be heard with pleafure and attention, fhould in fpeaking exceed an hour-he may be affured that a longer fpeech is only liftened to by Jupiter, ${ }^{\text { }}$ who, we are told, exerts perpetual watchfulnefs.

Half a minute is very long for a fpeech in company-extend it much farther, the looks of our audience fhew that they think us profing.

I might much encreafe thefe inftances, but they are fufficient to eftablifh my po-fition-" That a due length is neceffary to produce good effect."

## [ 420 ]

## Aboulhamed and the Brahmin.

ABOULHAMED was the only fon of a wealthy merchant at Ormus, and on his father's death poffeffed all his treafure. Everything that riches could beftow was within his power; but he found that there were fome bleffings which riches could not procure-long-life was not to be purchafed; perhaps, for that very reafon he earnently wihhed for it.

This idea became ftrongly impreffed upon his mind; it was his laft thought at going to reft, and the firft when he awoke.

When once the fpirits are ftrongly moved, they continue the agitation without a freih effort; it was not then unnatural

## [ 42 I ]

tural that his dreams fhould be fometimes on the fubject which had engaged his waking thoughts. One of thefe dreams appeared to him a revelation in vifion of what he fo earneftly wihhed to obtainhis guardian Angel bade him depart for Benares, where he fhould find in the obfervatory, a Brahmin fitting near the great quadrant, who would inform him how to lengthen life.

His imagination dwelt with fo much pleafure on this injunction, that he conceived it to be repeated, and that to delay his voyage would be criminal. After the ufual time he arrived fafely at Benares, and took the earlieft opportunity of vi-, fiting the obfervatory.

Upon actually finding a Brahmin in the place as he had feen him in his dream, Aboulhamed accofted him with a confidence founded on the hope of the Brahmin being fent there to meet him. "VeEe3 nerable

## $\left[\begin{array}{ll}422\end{array}\right]$

nerable fage," fays he, " need I acquaint you with the caufe which brought me to Benares?" "It is needlefs," replied the Brahmin-" Why doft thou defire longlife? Is it to perfect thyfelf in knowlege, or in virtue? Haft thou predicted fome conjunctions of the planets which thou defireft to fee accomplifhed-Haft thou entered upon a courfe of ftudy which the Angel of Death may prevent thy finifhing, or commenced works of benevolence which the ufual term of human life is too fhort for bringing to perfection? Aboulhamed with bluthes confeffed, that he wifhed for long-life folely to enjoy his riches-_" Alas!" faid the Brahmin, " what enjoyment is there of life when old-age has deftroyed our appetites and paffions? Thy firft wifh fhould have been for perpetual youth, and then the other would have been rational, Know, Atranger, that before thy heart had begun to beat, the number of its contractions was determined. No art or earthly

## $\left[\begin{array}{ll}423\end{array}\right]$

earthly power can add one to the fum, but it depends on thyfelf whether it fhall be exhaufted fooner or later. At the beginning of things, when Brahma was appointed to create the human fpecies, he judged that $2,831,7$, 8,400* pulfations were the proper number for the duration of a life of feventy years-of thefe $100,800^{*}$ are daily expended. If inftead of this allowance thou wilt force thy heart to beat twice as many, although thy deftiny be not changed, thou liveft but half thy time. By a life of reafon and temperance the laft ftroke is long delayed, but by wafting thy fpirits in folly and riot the appointed number is quickly accomplifhed. Remove the ballance from the machine with which Europeans meafure time, and the wheels will hurry through their proper revolution of thirty hours in a few feconds. Immenfe chould thy poffeffions be to afEe4 ford

[^22]
## $\left[\begin{array}{lll} & 424\end{array}\right]$

ford the daily expence of 100,800 of the fimalleft coin-One day's income is too great to be loft-Of how much more confequence then is this fum if applied to Time, which is invaluable? In the diffipation of worldly treafure the frugality of the future may balance the extravagance of the paft; but who can fay, "I will take from minutes to-morrow, to compenfate thofe I have loft to-day?"
" Thou defiref long-life-are there not many hours in every day which pafs unimproved, unemployed, and even unnoticed? Ufe thefe firft, before thou demandeft more. Be affured that the term which nature has allotted to our exiftence, is fufficient for all her purpofes, and for all ours, if we employ it properly; but if we wafte our time inftead of improving it, what right have we to complain of wanting that, of which we already poffefs more than we ufe ?"

Aboulhamed,

## [ 425 ]

Aboulhamed, making his falam to the Brahmin, departed; and like his fellow mortals, felt all the inferiority of being inftructed, without the benefit of the inftruction; for he fill continued to wifh for life, and ftill continued to fquander it away,

## [ 426 ]

## On Antiquities.

MERCIER, in his Tableau de Paris, remarks-" That ancient names without " fplendor-difmal, plain ftone coffins" figures fad and uninterefting, fculp" tured without tafte or proportion; are ${ }^{\text {as }}$ the things which fill our churches. " Genius feems to be abafed under the " dominion of terror, and her trembling " hand can only venture to trace images "difmal and monotonous. Contemplate ct the ruins of Herculaneum and Fortici; " they carry not the impreffion of fo aark " an imagination."

This remark is worthy of fome confideration.

The

## [ 427 ]

The ruins of Rome firft gave the moderns a hint for ftudying Antiquitiesnothing could be more laudable-thofe remains fhewed the flate of the arts in a great empire which had copied them from the pureft Grecian models. Every building, ftatue, and coin, became a leffon from a polifhed, to a barbarous age ; and befides being an object of curiofity, was of the greatelt ufe, as holding up a point of perfection which we fhould endeavour to attain.

This fludy had not long been in vogue, before barbarous Antiquity became an object of attention-and defervedly fo, as far as fatisfying our curiofity, in difcovering what ideas our forefathers entertained of the arts. But when we confider Gothic fubjects as models for approbation or imitation; we lofe all the advantages of acquired tafte, and revert to the days of ignorance.

Dugdale's

## [ 428 ]

Dugdale's Monafticon and his St. Paul's, are ufefui and proper fubjects, with the above reftriction. To Hollar we are much indebted for preferving the old Ca thedral of London; but let it not be imagined that becaufe Gothic Antiquity is old, it is, therefore, in a polifhed age* to be accounted beautiful, although it undoubtedly poffeffes its own proper merit.

In the beginning of this century was a rage for Roman Antiquities-moft of our travellers confined their remarks to ruined temples, broken columns, mutilated altars, and obliterated coins-fubjects for ridicule to many-but all thefe had their we, and led to the improvement of a country in its progrefs towards perfection.

At this time we feem to exert all our powers in reading infcriptions on broken tombftones belonging to " ancient names
without

[^23]
## [ 429 ]

without fplendour"-in publifhing mutilated figures " fad and uninterefting, fculptured without tafte or proportion"in feals of forgotten bifhops and abbots, which offer nothing for imitation or improvement, and are fcarcely objects of curiofity.

Elegant Antiquity engages our attention from its excellence-Barbarous Antiquity we fhould almoft fear to fee, left cuftom might make us approve what we ought to avoid.

## $\{430$ \}

## On Derivation.

AcCIDENT frequently gives birth to words which in fucceeding times are with difficulty traced to their origin.

The terms Whig and Tory have been derived from fo many different fources, that we may prefume their real origin is unknown. The cant words of the moment, being hafty productions, are moft commonly fhort-lived-but fometimes they get firmer hold, and by degrees gain a fettlement in the language, and become part of it.

The term club is of this latter fort-it is not only admitted into our own tongue, but has been adopted in France, and is now extending itfelf to other countries.

## [ $43^{\mathrm{I}}$ ]

It is therefore become of fufficient confequence to claim the attention of the literary herald, and to have its origin fearched; which I believe may be found in Rufhworth. Who tells us, that in 1645 " there were affociations of people to prevent themfelves from being plundered by either army, called club-men, from the weapons they carried." Clubmen was, as ufual, foon abbreviated to club-and the term, from being peculiar, grew by degrees to be general, and applied to affociations of people which had not before an appropriated title.

It prefently fpread rapidly, and at the beginning of this century was firmly eftablifhed in England, and now bids fair to be one of the moft general terms in Europe.

## [432]

## On Climate.

*** " I SET out for Dover. Having: " been accuftomed to confider the climate " of this country as much colder than " that of France, I was aftonifhed at the " mildnefs of the air, the charming ver" dure of the fields, the trees in bloffom, "s and the fpring in general in a more for". ward ftate than I had left it in my own " country."

> De Pagès.

If we were to eftimate the heat and cold of a country fimply by its diftance from the equator, Mr. Pagès was quite right in the judgment he had formed of England-but there are many other circumftances to be confidered-

## Whether

## [ 433 ]

Whether the country be an ifland or part of the Continent?

Whether it has ridges of high moun-tains?-and

## What is its fate of cultivation?

If it be an ifland, it is lefs hot in fummer, and lefs cold in winter. Of courfe, vegetation begins fooner, and continues longer-but as the fummer heat is greater on the Continent ; fruits, fuch as grapes and figs, \&c. will ripen there in the fame latitude, which will not bring them to perfection in an ifland. On the other hand, vegetables for the table will flourifh through the winter in an ifland, which would be deftroyed by froft on the Continent.

If there be ridges of high mountains, fuch as the Alps or Pyrenees, the fnow which remains on them undiffolved thro' Ff
the

## [ 434 ]

the fummer, gives a keennefs to the wind blowing from them, which is not felt in a more level country, and retards the fpring-Now, there are no mountains of this fort in England.

If land be well managed, it pufhes forth vegetation fooner and ftronger. The ground in France, it is true, is extenfively cultivated, but moft miferably manured; nor is the corn-harveft in the north of that country fo forward as in the fouth of England by fome weeks.

One would think thefe truths muft have been long fince difcovered, but they feem to be as much unknown to the general part of mankind, as if they did not exift.

To this let me add a few extracts from a fenfible, modern traveller, on the climate of Italy-

## [ 435 ]

*     *         * " The climate of Naples difap" pointed us no lefs. Perpetual rain and " ftorms, with really cold weather during " the greater part of our abode there, " made large fires neceffary, \&c."
" The weather at Rome was far from "uniformly pleafant during our ftay. " We had much rain, many dull days, " and fome very cold ones, though no " fnow. The moft difagreeable and un" wholefome circumftance in the climate " of Italy, is the cold wind that occa-' " fionally blows from the mountains for " a iday or two, often with fuch piercing " feverity, that no exercife, even in fun" Ghine, can keep the body warm. ***
"May I. Even at this feafon we had " very cold weather."
" May 2: A moft terribly cold day, " with much rain, and a violent north"ceaft wind, *c."

Ff 2
" May

## [ 436 ]

" May 13. The firft thoroughly fine " day fince we left Rome."
"May 20. The wind fo extremely " cold, that it was impoffible to enjoy " anything in the open air."
" May 17. Being Afcenfion-Day, and " the painted Madonna having with much " ado procured very fine weather (for it " feems to be efteemed a miracle to have " a fine day at Venice in the middle of " May) \&cc." Smith.

I could add many more teftimonies* to the inclemency of the winters (if that feafon

[^24]
## [ 437 ]

feafon may be extended to the end of May) in Italy. A party went from Rome to Naples-refided there a fortnight, in which time not a fingle day occurred that would admit of taking the fmalleft ex-curfion-the weather was a continued courfe of cold wind, rain, fleet, and fnow.

The often-quoted faying of Charles the Second, on the climate of England, is perhaps as true as it is common.

The fouth-coaft of our ifland is naturally reforted to by valetudinarians who wifh for a mild air : and although the difference of latitude between Dover and Penzance is not very material, yet the winter is by far moft temperate at the latter of thefe places. This muft arife from other circumftances. There feem to be feveral caufes combined, to produce this effect.

## [ 438 ]

I. When the wind is North, it comes over a large tract of land before it reaches the coaft of Dorfetfhire, Hampfhire, Suffex, and Kent, which is not fo with the fouth-weftern counties-the eaftern coaft then from this caufe muft be colder.
2. Thi county of Cornwall is furrounded by the fea, except where it joins to Devonfhire. The fea being lefs warm in fummer, and lefs cold in winter, communicates its property to the adjoining land, which is here but of fmall dimenfions, and neceffarily partakes of the fea's temperature.
3. As frofs, in general, come with a wind in fome point between the north and eaft ; they are found to commence on the Continent before they reach England, and to begin on the north-eaftern fide of our illand before the fouth-weftern part is affected: from which caufe it happens that many hort frofts never reach Devonfhire

## [ 439 ]

vonhire and Cornwall. Suppofe a froft eftablifhed in thefe two counties, in common with the reft of the kingdom--There will be no thaw until the courfe of the air be reverfed: as foon as the wind changes to the fouth-weft, Cornwall feels the change firft, and it is ho uncommoir circumftance to hear of froft ftill continuing to the north-eaft, long after it is quite gone in that, and the next county.

Thefe caufes, taken together, clearly account for the mildnefs of the winter in the two fouth-weftern counties, where, perhaps, is a more fteady temperature, and lefs difference between the extreme points of heat and cold, than is to be found in any other part of Europe. As there facts may now be confidered, from repeated obfervation, as eftablifhed, it is probable, that a practice begun from neceffity, may be continued by choice, and thofe medical cafes, which require a milder climate, may be more effectually

## [ 440 ]

relieved in our own country than any other ; efpecially if the inconveniences (hardfhips, indeèd, to fick perfons) be taken into the account, which muft unavoidably be endured in foreign countries where the accommodations for travelling, to which we are accuftomed, do not exift.

## [ 441 ]

## On Poetical and Mufical Ear.

SOME years ago a controverfy was carried on in a periodical publication upon this queftion-" Whether there was a neceffity of a mufical ear for an orator?" Both parties, as ufual, were obftinate in their refpective opinions.-Let us examine them.

Thofe that hold a mufical ear to be neceffary for an orator, fupport their opinion in this manner. Every voice has its proper key, from which, though the fpeaker may wander for the fake of expreffion, yet he muft return'to it againThe different modulations of the voice muft be either a little above, or a little below the key, in which it fhould always clofe-Anything out of the key of the voice

## [ 442 ]

voice offends as much in fpeaking as in finging-Mufic, befides tune, having rhythmus, fo is there a meafure in oratory, which we cannot fallify without offending the, ear-As there are refts in mufic, fo there are paufes in fpeakingfrom all thefe confiderations, it is evident, that a good ear is equally neceffary for an orator and for a mufician.

To this the other party replies-
As all perfons fpeak, but as all have not a mufical ear, it is evident, that if the latter were neceffary for the welldoing of the former, thofe who have no ear would fpeak in a manner peculiar and difagreeable. If the affertor fay, that it is not in common fpeaking, but in oratory, that a mufical ear is requifite, the other anfwers-That as oratory is but the perfection of fpeaking, there is nothing in oratory that has not its foundation in common fpeech.

But,

## [ 443 ]

But, the fact is, that the tone of the voice in fpeaking, and the tune of the voice in finging, bear not the leaft refemblance to each other-they are formed upon principles directly oppofite*-the different inflections of the voice in fpeaking, are not mufical intervals-in,finging, they are, or fhould be, nothing but mufical intervals. If we feel the outfide of the throat while fpeaking, and then change from fpeaking to finging, it will be perceived that the arrangement within which produced fpeaking, muft be changed before we can form a mufical found. Recitative is that fpecies of mufic which bears the neareft refemblance to fpeaking —and fpeaking it is, in mufical founds; but this, as far as tune is concerned, is more removed from common fpeaking, than from finging, becaufe the intervals are tones, femitones, \&c.

Pope,

* To a perfon of real mufical feeling, there is nothing more difagreeably diffonant, than the founds occafioned by fpeaking during the performance of mufic.


## [ 444 ]

Pope, though fo mufical a poet, had no ear for mufic ; the fame thing is reported of Swift. One of the moft agreeable fpeakers I ever knew, had no ear ; and the fame may be faid of fome of the firft orators in both Houfes of Parliament, but the ftrongeft inftance is found in Gar-rick-it is an undoubted fact, that he had no ear. This feems to decide the queftion at once, for it was univerfally allowed that no one ever poffeffed the tones of fpeaking in a fuperior degree to this incomparable actor.

I could much ftrengthen what has been advanced by fome illuftrious inftances of prefent ftage-performers, and it is to the difadvantage of my argument that I muft neceffarily avoid mentioning the names of perfons fill living-my proof muft therefore reft on Garrick, in whom could never be difcovered any defect of tones appropriated to the various paffions, in the

## [ 445 ]

many characters he fo fuccefsfully reprefented.

Perhaps, the miftake may have arifen from ufing the fame terms, in poetry, oratory, and mufic-as ear, that is, the difcrimination of intervals, is abfolutely neceflary in mufic, fo it has alfo been fuppofed effential to poetry, and oratory -and this is not the only inftance of confufion arifing from a wrong application of terms.

## [ $44^{6}$ ]

## On Mental and Corporeal Pleafure.

6
I PITY her to my heart," fays a lady, when fhe heard that the hufband of her friend was no more, " fhe will be miferable for the remainder of her iife." "She will," replied one of the company (more remarked for his bluntnefs than difcretion) " fhe will be miferable until her grief has worn itfelf out, or fome fuperior pain engages her attention."-"Superior pain!" interrupted the lady, "what fuffering can be fuperior to that which wes endure from the lofs of friends !"-" Our pains are various," replied her antagonift, " whatever we feel at the inftant, we think to be the worft poffible-he that has the head-ache will never believe the pain in the teeth to be worfe-but when the tooth-ache comes, then we exclaim,
" anything

## [ 447 ]

" anything but this I could have borne with patience!" "What are all the aches in nature when compared to the heart-ache? which is what my poor dear friend fuffers!" faid the lady, earneftly. " If you mean by heart-ache," returned the gentleman, " actual bodily pain, I am of opinion that the grief of Mrs. will not be of long duration"-" I never heard anything like this," faid the lady, " how. can pain of the mind be removed by that of the body? "It is-the moft certain way to remove it," faid the other.

The lady not replying, perhaps, from aftonifhment ; her opponent baifly took advantage of her filence, to fupport the part he had taken by a much longer fpeech than $h$ he ought to have made, had he been contented with his proper fhare of the converfation-
" That the pleafures and pains of the mind (fays he) are fuperior to thofe of the

## [ 448 ]

the body, is one of the falfe maxims which cuftom has fanclified, and which we are taught to believe, in common with other opinions, under the fame authority.
"It can be no falle maxim to affert, that the fcale which is heavieft, muft preponderate. If we are poffeffing a moderate pleafure, and can enjoy a greater, we naturally quit the former for the latter. If we are enduring pain, and a greater be inflicted, the firft fenfation is done away by the latter. Let us examine corporeal and mental fenfations upon this principle.
" The pleafures of the mind confirt in reflection on fuch fubjects, by which it is either inftructed, or entertained. Suppofe it engaged in the moft interefting enquiry in morals, philofophy, or divinity ; that it was receiving ali the pleafures which the moft favoured author could beftow, or enjoying a creation of its own, and roving at large from one fancied

## [ 449 ]

fancied blifs to another. All thefe fenfations give place on the fight of a fine picture, or the hearing of exquifite mufic, (if we have a feeling of fuch enjoyment, ) or any other delightful appeal to the fenfes-but they become annihilated in the prefence of a perfon we love-the pleafures of the mind cannot then be attended to, even in their greateft perfection.
" Let us now fee if bodily pain be not alfo fuperior to that of the mind.
" Suppofe ourfelves treated with ingratitude where obligations have been con-ferred-that we have parted from friends for ever-that we have buried our neareft and deareft connections-" Now, you come to the point," interrupted the lady. -" That we are " fteeped in poverty to the very lips," continued the orator."Let us imagine the heart affailed by any, or all of thefe torments-in fuch circumflances thould we attend to a fit of the

## [ 450 ]

colic:-No-Of the gout?--The ftone? -You begin to doubt $-I$ will determine the point in a moment-let this hot poker touch you, I warrant all your affiction, vanifhes, and bodily pain is alone triumphant.
". To make this the furer, as in the other cafe, reverfe the propofition. While your arm is burning, let any one bawl aloud, that misfortunes are coming on you thicker than they did upon Job; you will find that the poker muft be removed, before you can receive the information.
" Now, though we all muft acknowledge the truth of this argument; there is no one but fears, that to believe it would be fomething like wickedners. "It is, it is wickednefs,": replied the afflicted lady, " and I do not believe a fyllable of all you have faid."

Having

## [ 45 I ]

Having furniked the reader with fo flort an anfwer to the writer's opinionslet us, for the prefent, part.

## [453]

## I N D E X.

$T_{\text {HE Four Ages }} \quad-\quad-\quad-\quad-\quad{ }^{\text {pace. }}$
On Gothic Architecture - - - - 95
The middle way not always beft - - - 107
The Villa ..... II3
On Wit ..... 119
An Indian Tale ..... 132
Different U/es of Reading and Converfation ..... 141
Charatter of Gainfborough ..... 147
Character of Sir Foftua Reynolds ..... 162
Whether Genius be born or acquired ..... 185
The Venetian, French Captain, and Prieft - 199
The Bard ..... 216
The Ghoft ..... 223
On Gentlemen-Artifts ..... 229
Coincidences ..... $2 \overline{3} 6$
On Literary Thicvery ..... 244
On Pope's Epitaphs ..... 258
The Hermit ..... 286
The Reftraint of Society ..... 302
On Rhyme ..... 311
Odd Numbers ..... 322
Late ..... 326
UJe of Accumulation ..... 329

## [ 454 ]

PAGE.
340
On a Reform of Parliament
35 I
Authors flould not exceed common Fudgement
On the joining Poetry with Mufic ..... 355
Almanacks ..... 361
Authors improperly haired ..... 364
The Cuh-bearer, an Indian Tale ..... $3^{68}$
On Beauty ..... 383
An Odd Charatter ..... 388
Something beyond us, neceffary ..... 394
Influence of Ahpellations ..... 403
On Executions ..... 410
A proper Length neceffary for Mufical and Li- terary Productions ..... 415
Aboulhamed and the Brahmin - - - - 420
On Antiquities - - - - - - 426
On Derivation - ..... 430
On Climate ..... 432
On Poetical and Mufzical Ear ..... 441
On Mental and Corioreal Pleafure ..... 446


[^0]:    * " Meet Highlanders near Montauban like thore in Scotland." Young.

[^1]:    * Scattering of nuts was a cuftom at marriages in ancient Italy and Greece, and what more relates to the prefent purpofe, made part of the facrifice to Priapus. It is difficult to affign any other reafon

[^2]:    * See the adventure of the Knight with Sidrophel, and numberlefs other open and covert attacks on aftrology difperfed in various parts of the poem. Butler had too much original fenfe of his own, to join in with popular belief, unlefs it had truth for its fupport.

[^3]:    * Since writing the above, the Spaniards have built Chips of 130 guns, and the French of 120.: The Englifh firt-rates, as yet, remain as before.

[^4]:    G 2
    grity

[^5]:    * Sir C. Wren, fully aware of the effect of the recefs, has with great judgement given it to St. Paul's.

[^6]:    * The reverfe is feen in the weft front of Salif bury Cathedral.

[^7]:    * In the Thirty Letters،

[^8]:    * I once heard him bleffed by a houfe-maid, who faid (wiping the floor) " that the ftuff which was always falling from that great picture made the room in a perpetual litter! I wifh it would all come dowriat once!"
    $\ddagger$ He made little laymen for human figures. All the female figures in his Park-feene he drew from 2 doll of his own creation. He modelled his horfes

    $$
    M_{4} \quad \text { and }
    $$

[^9]:    * In the Thirty Letters.

[^10]:    * I call it a kketch, becaufe it was evidently a ftudy for the great picture, but it was compleat in

[^11]:    * There are many pictures of this artift in Exeter, and its neighbourhood. The portrait Sir Jothua feemed moft to value, is in the Hall belonging to the College of Vicars in that city-but I have feen fome very much fuperior to it.

[^12]:    * If the reader turns to thefe paffages he will fee that they could not decently be quoted; which is a great difadvantage to my pofition, as the imitation is fo manifeft,

[^13]:    * If my reader loves Montaigne half as well as I do, he will pardon the length of thefe quotations, which are taken from Cotton's Tranflation,

[^14]:    * This was its firf fignification-" mother-wit"
    -" I thought you had more wit, \&c. \&c."

[^15]:    * Written in 1793.

[^16]:    Another effect of rhyme is, connecting the parts of the poem, as far as the ftruc-

[^17]:    * It is not altogether foreign to the fubject, to remark, that in Chaucer a paragraph often ends with a half-couplet; which is ftill the cuftom of

[^18]:    * It is true that we find the terms fummer and winter, noon and night, battle and chace, given to pieces from fome fancied refemblance between them. 'The proving that fummer and winter, \&c. have no connection with mufical expreffion, I fuppofe will not be expected. As marches are performed by military bands, they induce the idea of foldiers-when we hear one we think of the other; and as French-horns make part of the paraphernalia of hunting, in pieces where we find a frequent interchánge of fifths, fixths, and octaves, we join with it the idea of a chace-but all this is affociatior.

[^19]:    * En what follows, his ideas and mine are fo blended, that I camot pretend to feparate them.

[^20]:    $\ddagger$ Nor was this always thought fufficient, for to remov'e as rar as poffible from the projecting mouth, the head (as in the Antinous) is made to recline.

[^21]:    * When this effay was written, the names of two perfons were inferted, who foon after loft their heads-two others were added, who met with the fame fate-I will mention no more, but leave it to the reader to fill up the blanks with "the poor players of the prefent hour," as they pafs in fucceffion.
    $\ddagger$ Major Tench, in the account of his imprifonment in France, has the following paffages:-"I went upon Eafter Sunday to the Cathedral-in the moft folemn part of the fervice, the Marfeillois Hymn was heard from the organ: that war-whoop to whofe found the bands of regicides who attacked their fovereign in his palace marched; and which, during the laft three years, has been the watchword

[^22]:    *. Brahma made his enumeration on the proportion of feventy ftrokes in a minute.

[^23]:    * See the Effay on this fubject, p. 95.

[^24]:    * Nor indeed are they wanting to prove, that even the fummers have at times a dafh of cold, which one knows not how to think poffible in a climate fo much extolled. The fenfible and obferving author of Lettres d'Italie, has the following remark-" Tranfis de froid comme j'aurois crû ne l'etre jamais en Italie, ni nulle part en cette Saifon (19 Juillet) nous avons longè la côte fous Villefranche laiffant Nice, \&c. \&c."

